



UNIVERSIDADE FEDERAL DE MINAS GERAIS

Instituto de Ciências Biológicas - ICB

Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo da Vida
Silvestre

TESE

RESERVATÓRIOS NO SEMIÁRIDO E SUA AVALIAÇÃO ECOLÓGICA:

*Dos padrões ambientais e biológicos à elaboração de ferramenta de suporte à
reabilitação*

Daniele Jovem da Silva Azevêdo

Belo Horizonte

Julho, 2018

RESERVATÓRIOS NO SEMIÁRIDO E SUA AVALIAÇÃO ECOLÓGICA: *Dos padrões ambientais e biológicos à elaboração de ferramenta de suporte à reabilitação*

Daniele Jovem da Silva Azevêdo

Trabalho de Tese apresentado junto ao Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo da Vida Silvestre, como parte dos requisitos para a obtenção do título de Doutor pela Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais.

Orientador: Prof. Dr. José Fernandes Bezerra Neto

Coorientador (a) Brasileiro (a):

Prof. Dr^a Joseline Molozzi (Universidade Estadual da Paraíba, Departamento de Biologia/ Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia e Conservação)

Coorientador (a) Internacional:

Prof. Dr^a Maria João de Medeiros Brazão Lopes Feio (MARE - Marine and Environmental Sciences Centre & Faculty of Sciences and Technology, Department of Life Sciences, University of Coimbra – Portugal)

Belo Horizonte

Julho, 2018

BOLSA:



FINANCIAMENTO:



Projeto Universal –
446721/2014-0

INSTITUIÇÕES:



Universidade Federal de Minas
Gerais



Universidade Estadual da
Paraíba



Marine and Environmental
Sciences Centre



Laboratório de Limnologia,
Ecotoxicologia e Ecologia
Aquática - UFMG



Laboratório de Ecologia de
Bentos - UEPB



Laboratório de Ecologia Aquática
- UEPB

*Dedico
a Evaldo e a Helóisa pela compreensão e amor em todos os dias,
especialmente naqueles mais difíceis.*

AGRADECIMENTOS

Ao final desse trabalho tive a certeza que se cheguei até aqui foi porque nunca estive sozinha. Todos os momentos vividos ao longo desse período foram depositados na bagagem de experiências, por vezes pesada, mas que possibilitou o meu crescimento para além dos limites científicos. Por isso tenho muito a agradecer, principalmente aqueles que diretamente me auxiliaram na construção dessa tese e de parte da minha história. Nesse espaço vou falar de gratidão e isso não está relacionado a elaboração de perguntas e hipóteses ou da lógica científica. Aqui irei dedicar-me ao reconhecimento do trabalho colaborativo e simplesmente agradecer aos que me proporcionaram experiências de vida! Reconhecimento significa que aprendi que o conceito de relações mutualísticas é significante não apenas para a formação do ecólogo, mas do indivíduo, e isso não cabe no lattes!

Primeiramente agradeço aquele que me susteve e que me fortaleceu durante todo o período de minha formação: Deus. Obrigada Senhor, por ter me ajudado durante todo o tempo e por ter me abençoado com pessoas maravilhosas que me reergueram, quando as forças e a esperança estavam acabando e ter escrito esta história da melhor forma!

Ao meu orientador José Fernandes por sua total parceria, por ter aceito me orientar e por acreditar nesse trabalho como um propulsor de novas ideias e de novos resultados, os quais certamente poderão contribuir para os aspectos do manejo e restauração de ecossistemas aquáticos. Sob sua orientação eu tive autonomia para desenvolver esse trabalho e me sentir o agente construtor dele. Além disso, em nenhum momento você desacreditou da minha capacidade, até quando fui agraciada com uma gravidez inesperada, tive seu apoio e total compreensão. Serei eternamente grata!

As minhas coorientadoras Joseline Molozzi e Maria Feio por toda cobrança e leituras minuciosas que me fizeram lapidar este trabalho, exibindo sua real contribuição. À Josi agradeço por ter sido o divisor de águas em minha vida científica, mostrando que eu poderia caminhar em horizontes ainda mais longínquos. Por ter exigido de mim, dando broncas sempre que necessário, e por ter me desafiado todo o tempo. Tenha certeza que tudo isso contribuiu para me fazer uma professora e uma pesquisadora zelosa e atenciosa, assim como és! Agradeço por durante esse tempo, termos construído

uma amizade maravilhosa! Sinto muito orgulho e de ser sua aluna e ainda mais de ser sua amiga! Nossa parceria é para vida... Obrigada por tudo!

À Maria agradeço pelo amadurecimento e crescimento científico e pessoal, os quais eu fui adquirindo a cada correção, a cada encontro, a cada troca. Agradeço por exalar sua essência do fazer boa ciência, e além disso, por me mostrar que de fato é possível ser uma ótima mãe (zelosa, atenciosa) e uma ótima pesquisadora, assim como és! Como nem tudo são flores, me ensinaste que a associação entre a maternidade e a ciência exige vestir-se de força e determinação, sempre fazendo o melhor em ambos os casos. Acredito que mulheres fortes como você nos inspiram a ultrapassar as barreiras do machismo científico! Desejo que nossa parceria seja contínua, afinal ainda tenho muito a aprender com você, e sei que o verdadeiro saber sempre estará em uma posição inacabada. Isso que de fato move nossas perguntas e hipóteses! Obrigada por me inspirar a cada dia!

Ao Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo da Vida Silvestre por possibilitar o desenvolvimento de projetos como esse e viabilizar o intercâmbio interinstitucional, fortalecendo parcerias nacionais e internacionais. Aos professores que compõem o programa, pelas disciplinas oferecidas que para mim foram impulsionadoras de ideias e que muitas delas foram associadas ao desenvolvimento dos capítulos dessa tese. Em especial agradeço aos professores Maria Auxiliadora (Dodora), Paulina Maia, Adriano Paglia e Manuel Graça, pois através de suas aulas vocês inspiram aos que vos escutam a serem ótimos professores! Agradeço também aos secretários Fred e Cris, que por inúmeras vezes resolveram diversas questões relacionadas ao andamento do curso, e muitas delas à distância.

Ao CNPq pelo financiamento do projeto Universal, no qual esta tese esteve inserida e a CAPES pela concessão da bolsa de estudo durante todo o doutoramento.

Aos pesquisadores Adriano Sanches Melo, Francisco Barbosa, José Etham L. Barbosa, Luciana Brandão, Diego Pujoni e Wander Ferreira, que gentilmente abriram espaço em suas agendas para compor a banca de avaliação dessa tese, trazendo valiosas contribuições em diferentes frentes e perspectivas.

Aos meus primeiros orientadores (Prof. Elvio F. Medeiros e José Etham L. Barbosa) que desde a graduação me mostraram que fazer perguntas e buscar respostas, nos possibilita embarcar no mundo fantástico do descobrimento.

Ao Professor Francisco Barbosa pelo espaço disponibilizado no LIMNEA para realização de análises do COD. Aos meus companheiros do LIMNEA/UFGM (Raquel, Thécia, Ludmila, Luciana, Mariana, Beatrice, Izabella, Paula, Marcelo e Thaís) pela cooperação e auxílio durante todo o período de análises, almoços, xícaras de café e risadas. Quero agradecer especialmente a Raquel, minha irmã amada, por tudo que passamos e compartilhamos. Obrigada por toda ajuda, desde a inscrição na seleção do doutorado, até os dias de hoje! À Ludmila, por toda a paciência e por todos os ensinamentos na fase de análises e nos ensinamentos sobre o carbono, és uma pessoa maravilhosa, muito obrigada!

Ao Prof. Diógenes Costa (UFRN) por disponibilizar o espaço do Laboratório de Biogeografia, do qual é coordenador, para apoio em todo o período de coleta no Rio Grande do Norte e por nos auxiliar no estabelecimento dos pontos de amostragem. A Silvana por ter sido minha parceira durante todo o tempo de coleta no RN, abrigando toda equipe de campo em sua casa e por ter enfrentado comigo a maratona de análises físicas e químicas. Você sabe o quanto és importante para mim e minha família, por tudo que sua amizade representa, minha amiga. Serei sempre grata!

Agradeço muitíssimo ao Pope, nosso barqueiro, pesquisador, companheiro... Pope você foi fundamental em todo o processo de coleta, sempre sendo muito cuidadoso com todos os membros da equipe. Muito obrigada!

Aos meus companheiros do LEBE/UEPB (Carlinda, Izabelly, Valéria, Pablo, Francielly, Daniel, Moacyr Evaldo e Shakira) que auxiliaram nas coletas e análises do material e que por muitas vezes conduziram essas etapas em minha ausência (devido as idas à BH) com total responsabilidade. Sem dúvida vocês foram fundamentais na construção desse trabalho, além da amizade que construímos e que levarei comigo para toda a minha vida. Em especial agradeço as minhas Boskis (Iza e Carlinda) e a minha pequena Shakira, por durante todo o período nos apoiarmos e mesmo estando distantes, nossa cooperação ser tão viva, amo vocês! A Rosa (a agregada do LEBE) por todo apoio nas análises, gráficos Origin, amizade, choros, estresse... sua irmandade foi fundamental para me fortalecer e me ajudar a continuar... muito obrigada! Aos demais companheiros pelos momentos de descontração e amizade durante o desenvolvimento dos nossos trabalhos (Milena, Érica, Lorrana, Daleska, Marcos, Sara, Erlâiny, Iara, Mayara, Gustavo, Luana e Monalisa).

Ao Prof. José Etham, coordenador do Laboratório de Ecologia Aquática (UEPB) pelo apoio logístico disponibilizado, o qual me permitiu realizar as análises físicas e químicas. E também a Adriano e a Climélia pelo suporte técnico laboratorial. Mas, em especial a Adriano por toda parceria nas análises físicas e químicas, enfrentando comigo 500 geladeiras e 400 freezers (kkkkk) lotados de amostras durante todo o período de coleta e correndo atrás de água destilada, UFA! Obrigada por todos os momentos de descontração, os quais tornaram nossos dias de trabalho mais prazerosos.

Aos meus pais, Aluizio e Josefa, pelo amor, educação, apoio e torcida. Tudo que eu e Júnior somos é fruto dos vossos pés cansados e das vossas mãos calejadas, trabalhando em prol da nossa educação. Isto nos possibilitou ultrapassar as barreiras sociais que promovem a segregação de classes em nosso país. Vocês, ousadamente, nos colocaram nos caminhos do conhecimento, mesmo sendo uma família menos abastada, com filhos nascidos em uma favela do Rio de Janeiro, contrariaram todas as expectativas e “estatísticas” deterministas que marginalizam o jovem negro e pobre no Brasil. Vocês nos deram todo o suporte (dentro do que podiam) para estudarmos junto a instituições públicas de excelência, pois vocês acreditavam que nossa melhor herança seria o SABER e a EDUCAÇÃO! E como isso é verdade! E como isso transforma! Tenho muito orgulho de vocês! Tenham certeza que nossa vitória, é VOSSA VITÓRIA, muito obrigada! Ao meu irmão (Aluizio Jr.), Nuara, Vitória e Sophia, pelo auxílio e orações. Obrigada por tornarem os dias difíceis mais leves! Aos meus irmãos adotivos, mas meus amados irmãos (Valdinho, Simone e Suênia), por sempre se preocuparem e orarem por mim.

Por fim, mas não menos importante, agradeço aquele que está comigo há mais 10 de anos (Evaldo), me acompanhando e consolando em todas as minhas derrotas e vibrando comigo em todas as vitórias. Te agradeço por ter feito parte de todas as etapas desse trabalho (coletas e análises) e por toda a dedicação para comigo e para com nossa família! Agradeço por ouvir todas as minhas frustrações, minhas angústias e compreender minha ausência em muitos momentos. Te admiro pelo ser humano e homem que és, com um caráter ímpar! Mas, meu maior agradecimento é por ter me escolhido como esposa e mãe do nosso maior presente: Heloísa! Fomos agraciados com a chegada de Heloísa em pleno turbilhão do doutorado (meu e seu), por isso, mudamos nossos planos, repensamos nossas intenções, para que pudéssemos fazer o melhor para ela e para nossa vida profissional e, sem sombra de dúvidas, ela foi o nosso melhor aprendizado! Heloísa nos mostra a cada dia como é possível dois tornarem-se um! Mas

o que mais aprendi até aqui: que poderia caminhar em direção a utopia! Consegui sim ser mãe e ao mesmo tempo escrever manuscritos enquanto minha filha mamava em meus seios. Consegui sim pagar disciplinas (e com êxito), enquanto meus seios enchiam e ela longe de mim por uns 3.000km. Foi fácil? Certamente que não! Mas tive você (Evaldo) que me apoiou e, junto com minha mãe, cuidou dela durante minha ausência, porque vocês sabiam como finalizar bem o doutorado era importante para mim. Tenho aprendido tanto com a finalização desse trabalho! Por isso dedico ele a você (Evaldo) e a ela (Heloísa), porque para que eu pudesse aprender, vocês dois precisaram se sacrificar e foram a minha base todo o tempo. Mesmo quando minha saúde mental já não estava lá essas coisas, vocês foram a minha injeção de ânimo e força para continuar! Amo muito vocês!

Agradeço a todos!

“A utopia está lá no horizonte. Me aproximo dois passos, ela se afasta dois passos. Caminho dez passos e o horizonte corre dez passos. Por mais que eu caminhe, jamais alcançarei. Para que serve a utopia? Serve para isso: para que eu não deixe de caminhar.”

Fernando Birri

LISTA DE FIGURAS

Capítulo 1 Testing multiple factors to explain the degree of invasion by a non-native mollusk in semi-arid watersheds

Figure 1. Distribution of the sampling sites (black points) in the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu river (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state), Brazilian semi-arid region..... 71

Figure 2. Plots of partial dependencies for the eleven predictors (summed 94% of total variance) discriminated, in order, by relative importance used into BRT model (niche-based) for explaining the degree of invasion of *Melanoides tuberculata* in semi-arid watersheds..... 72

Figure 3. Strongest interactions of the fitted BRT model used for explaining the *M. tuberculata* abundance..... 73

Capítulo 2 Turnover drives β -diversity of macroinvertebrates in watersheds during a suprasonal drought in semi-arid region

Figure 1. Conceptual model of the evolution of β -diversity of macroinvertebrate communities over of a supra-seasonal drought period, according to continuous water contraction and increase in environmental degradation. Species in a community are represented by symbols inside the squares..... 102

Figure 2. Representative scheme of the hierarchical design made for diversity partitioning in semi-arid watersheds. Where: SA = Sabugí, TR = Passagem das Traíras, CR = Cruzeta, CO = Cordeiro, SU = Sumé and PO = Poções..... 103

Figure 3. Distribution of study sites (black dots) in the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu river (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state), Brazilian semi-arid region..... 104

Figure 4. Results of "bca.coinertia" analysis between environmental variables and community composition. In blue and red, circles indicate the distribution of the community composition in Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river, respectively. On the right, "within-class analysis" (part of the bac.coinertia) indicate common centre of distribution of the dataset among classes. Where: A = June; B = September..... 105

Figure 5. Results of the "bca.coinertia" analysis between environmental variables and community composition. In blue and red, circles indicate the distribution of the community composition on sites of Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river, respectively. On the right, "within-class analysis" (part of the bac.coinertia) indicate common centre of distribution of the dataset among classes. Where: A = December; B = March..... 106

Figure 6. Observed and expected diversity partitioned in alpha and beta components during June (A), September (B), December (C) 2014 and March (D) 2015 in semi-arid watersheds. Bold numbers indicate the proportion of the observed and expected partition randomly. Where: α = mean species richness in the sites; β_1 = dissimilarity among sites; β_2 = dissimilarity among reservoirs (Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras, Cruzeta, Cordeiro, Sumé)..... 107

and Poções); β_3 = dissimilarity among watersheds (Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river); and γ = total diversity during sampling period. (A) = June; (B) = September; (C) December and (D) = March.....

Figure 7. Beta diversity and contribution of turnover and nestedness mechanisms in the Piranhas-Assu river (A) and Paraíba river (B). Where: continuous lines = indicate general beta diversity, dotted lines = indicate turnover and dashed lines = indicate nestedness. The colors of the lines represent the different sampling periods, where: June = grey, September = blue, December = orange and March = red..... 108

Capítulo 3 Dipteran assemblages as functional indicators of extreme droughts

Figure 1. Predictions made for the relationship between traits of Diptera (INSECTA) larvae during the 124 prolonged drought in reservoirs of the semi-arid region..... 121

Figure 2. Distribution of the sampling sites (black points) in the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu river (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state), Brazilian semi-arid region..... 125

Figure 3. Dominant traits categories by abundance in the Diptera communities between sampling periods, according CWM index for reservoirs in two semi-arid watersheds (Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river), Northeast Brazil. See Table 1 for code of the traits categories..... 134

Figure 4. Results of fourth-corner tests for the relationship between functional traits and physical and chemical parameters and habitat descriptors, during June and September (A and B, respectively). Grey boxes represent non-significant correlations ($p > 0.05$); red boxes, positive and significant co-relations ($p < 0.05$); blue boxes, negative significant co-relations. In bold, the highest values of correlation ($r > 0.4$). Trait categories codes in Table 1; environmental variables codes in Table S3..... 135

Figure 5. Results of fourth-corner tests for the relationship between functional traits and physical and chemical parameters and habitat descriptors, during December and March (A and B, respectively). Grey boxes represent non-significant correlations ($p > 0.05$); red boxes, positive and significant co-relations ($p < 0.05$); blue boxes, negative significant co-relations. In bold, the highest correlations ($r > 0.4$). Trait categories codes in Table 1; environmental variables codes in Table S3..... 136

Capítulo 4. Dissolved organic matter pools in semi-arid reservoirs: support to assessment of trophic status in watersheds

Figure 1. Sampling sites (black points) distributed on Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras, Cruzeta (Piranhas-Assu river, Rio Grande do Norte state), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba river, Paraíba state)..... 179

Figure 2. Variation of environmental parameters among the watersheds and sampling periods. Where: PA = Piranhas-Assu river and PB = Paraíba river. Dataset from 120 sites belonging to six reservoirs in semi-arid region in Brazilian Northeast..... 180

Figure 3. Variation of dissolved organic carbon (DOC) and chromophoric dissolved organic matter - CDOM (through a_{254} , SUVA, SR, spectral slopes S275-295 and S350-400 and M) and trophic status index (TSI) among watersheds (in blue Piranhas-Assu river; and red Paraíba river) and sampling periods. The horizontal lines on boxes represent the average 181

value; central point is median value; vertical lines indicate the pattern error and * indicate the maximum and minimum values.....

Figure 4. Results from Principal components analysis (PCA) to spatial variation of DOC and CDOM (through SUVA, $S_{275-295}$ and $S_{350-400}$) along of trophic gradients (TSI) - superimposed PCA..... 182

Figure 5. Correlation among DOC/CDOM parameters and TSI. Where: Blue square represents significant positive correlations and red square represents significant negative correlations ($p < 0.05$). Square without color represents no-significant correlations ($p > 0.05$). The colors intensity and size are related with the correlation force (see variation bar to right)..... 183

Capítulo 5. Rehabilitation scenarios for reservoirs: predicting aquatic communities through machine learning

Figure 1. Distribution of sampling sites (black dots) in the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu river (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state), Brazilian semi-arid region..... 196

Figure 2: Schematic representation of the step-by-step process followed to analyze the rehabilitation scenarios and their effects in the benthic invertebrate communities of the studied reservoirs..... 200

Figure 3: Observed/Expected taxa regression for the final HYDRA dirty-water model built with biological and environmental data from 129 sites (training sites) located in Sabugí, Cruzeta, Passagem of the Traíras reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed) and Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba watershed)..... 202

Figure 4. Principal Component Analysis (PCA) based on environmental data (e.g. locality, precipitation, geology, physical and chemical parameters, habitat and landscape) of 129 sites from Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba watershed). Where LD are Least disturbed sites; ID are Intermediated disturbed sites and SD are Severely Disturbed sites. Blue dots correspond to Piranhas-Assu and red dots to Paraíba watershed. For variables abbreviation see Table 2..... 205

Figure 5. Comparison of the observed TSI (A-C), richness (D-F) and IBMWP index (G- I) and expected values from scenarios D1 (25% improvement) and D2 (75% improvement) for 129 sites with three levels of disturbance: Least disturbed, Intermediate disturbed and Severely disturbed..... 208

Figure 6. Comparison between observed (A, D, G) IBMWP scores and expected from D1 (B, E, H) and D2 (C, F, I) scenarios for the 129 study sites divided by their disturbance level (Least Disturbed, Intermediately Disturbed and Severely Disturbed). Where the IBMWP scores: Moderate = 36-60; Poor = 16-35 and Bad = <15..... 209

Figure 7. Expected spatial distribution of Caenidae taxa based on D2 scenario in Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba watershed). Yellow circles represents the observed presence and red circles the expected presence of the taxa. Black circles are the corresponding to sampling sites..... 210

Figure 8. Expected spatial distribution of Polycentropodidae taxa based on D2 scenario in

Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba watershed). Yellow circles represents the observed presence and red circles the expected presence of the taxa. Black circles are the corresponding to sampling sites..... 211

Figure 9. Expected spatial distribution of *Zavreliella* taxa based on D2 scenario in Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba watershed). Blue circles represents the observed presence and red circles the expected presence of the taxa. Black circles are the corresponding to sampling sites..... 212

LISTA DE TABELAS

Capítulo 1 Testing multiple factors to explain the degree of invasion by a non-native mollusk in semi-arid watersheds

Table 1. Drivers (mean and standard deviation) of invasion of non-native species mollusk (*Melanoides tuberculata*) in the reservoirs. Where: E = extrinsic factors; I = intrinsic factor..... 69

Table 2. Optimal setting (i.e. combination of parameters that produced the best model) and explicative performance of fitted BRT model aiming at explaining the variation of *M. tuberculata* abundance. tc – tree complexity, lr – learning rate, bf – bag-fraction, cv – cross-validation, nt – number of trees..... 70

Capítulo 2 Turnover drives β -diversity of macroinvertebrates in watersheds during a suprasedasonal drought in semi-arid region

Table 1. Mean and standard deviation (SD) of the species richness and Shannon-Wiener diversity of macroinvertebrate communities of sites from the six reservoirs in Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river watersheds, during sampling period: June, September and December (2014) and March (2015)..... 109

Table 2. Environmental variables (mean and standard deviation) from of all sampling sites in the watersheds of the Piranhas-Assu River and Paraíba River, during June, September, December (2014) and March (2015). Trophic typology based on Trophic State Index (Carlson 1977, modified Toledo et al., 1983). In bold variables contributing significantly to the differences between periods..... 110

Supplementary material

Table S1. Characterization of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba river reservoirs. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARNH) and Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs), Paraíba. 1* = no record; () = hydric volume (%)..... 111

Table S2. Composition of macroinvertebrate communities (number of individuals/taxa) of sites from the three reservoirs in Piranhas-Assu river, during sampling period: June, September and December (2014) and March (2015). * no record..... 112

Table S3. Composition of macroinvertebrate communities (n^o of individuals/taxa) of sites from the three reservoirs in Paraíba river, during sampling period: June, September and December (2014) and March (2015). * (taxon no recorded)..... 114

Capítulo 3. Dipteran assemblages as functional indicators of extreme droughts

Table 1. Traits and respective categories and code, used in data analyses..... 126

Table 2. Results of the post-hoc tests from PERMANOVA's and ANOVA's for structural components of Dipteran assemblages, categories of functional traits, functional diversity and descriptors environmental..... 131

Table 3. Results from of RLQ analysis between the sampling periods..... 133

Supplementary material

Table S1. Characterization of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba river reservoirs. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARH) and Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs), Paraíba. 1* no record; 2* data in parentheses: hydric volume (%)..... 148

Table S2. Mean and standard deviation of the environmental variables (physical and chemical parameters, habitat and landscape) measured during the sampling period (June-December, 2014 and March, 2015) in the watersheds of the Piranhas-Assu (Sabugí, P. Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs) and Paraíba river (Codeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs).... 149

Table S3. List of Diptera taxa. Abundance value, mean of Shannon-Wiener diversity and functional diversity indexes (FRic and FEve) in the different sampling periods, from sites of Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river watersheds. In bold are the most abundant taxa in each period. * (taxon no recorded)..... 150

Table S4. Diptera functional traits from reservoirs in two semi-arid watersheds (Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river), Northeast Brazil..... 151

Capítulo 4. Dissolved organic matter pools in semi-arid reservoirs: support to assessment of trophic status in watersheds

Table 1. Results of the tests from PERMANOVA's and ANOVA's for, abiotic parameters, dissolved organic carbon/colored (DOC/CDOM, respectively) and trophic status index (TSI) from 120 sites distributed in Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river. In bold significant p (<0.05)..... 184

Table 2. Mean and standard deviation of the environmental variables (physical and chemical parameters) measured from 120 sites distributed in the watersheds of the Piranhas-Assu (Sabugí, P. Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs) and Paraíba rivers (Codeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs)..... 185

Table 3. Results from Principal components analysis (PCA) to DOC/CDOM dataset superimposed with TSI pattern from 120 sites distributed between Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba rivers, in semi-arid region of Brazilian Northeast..... 186

Table 4: Correlation results among DOC quantity and quality parameters and TSI from 120 sites in reservoirs of the Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river watersheds, Brazilian semi-arid..... 187

Supplementary material

Table S1. Characterization of reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba rivers watersheds. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos State of Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARH) Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs) State of Paraíba. * no record..... 188

Capítulo 5. Rehabilitation scenarios for reservoirs: predicting aquatic communities through machine learning

Table 1. Mean and standard deviation (\pm) for environmental variables measured in the 129 197

sites of the six studied reservoirs LD = Least disturb; ID = Intermediate disturb; SD = severe disturb; Min/Max = minimum, maximum values for LD, ID, and SD sites (1, 2 and 3, respectively). TSI D1 = Trophic Status Index for lower environmental improvement level (25% of change); TSI D2 = Trophic Status Index for higher environmental improvement level (75% of change).....

Table 2. Results of the Principal Components Analysis (PCA). Coefficients of linear combinations for axes 1 and 2 (PCs) of the PCA based on environmental data..... 204

Table 3. Mean OE (Observed/Expected ratio) obtained by simulations of rehabilitation measures in two scenarios (D1= 25% improvement and D2= 75% improvement) for the 129 study sites with three levels of impairment. LD = Least Disturbed; ID = Intermediately Disturbed and SD = Severely Disturbed..... 207

Supplementary material

Table S1. Characterization of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba river reservoirs. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARN) and Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESGA), Paraíba. 1* no record; 2* data in parentheses: hydric volume (%)..... 226

Table S2. Number of Least disturbed, Intermediately Disturbed and Severely Disturbed sites where each taxa was observed (O) and number of sites where it was predicted under the two rehabilitation scenarios (D1 and D2) improvement. Below are the mean richness/site and mean IBMWP scores. O = observed richness, D1= 25% improvement and D2= 75% improvement. (-) no observed or expected. In bold, taxa with predicted expansion..... 227

SUMÁRIO

RESUMO	13
ABSTRACT	15
APRESENTAÇÃO	17
1 Introdução Geral	21
1.1. Que desafios motivaram este estudo?.....	21
1.2. Contextualização teórica.....	22
1.3 Referências.....	28
2 Objetivos da Tese	37
3 Estrutura da Tese	38
Capítulo 1. <u>Testing multiple factors to explain the degree of invasion by a non-native mollusk in semi-arid watersheds</u>	
Abstract.....	43
Introduction.....	44
Material and Methods.....	47
Results.....	50
Discussion.....	52
Conclusions.....	55
References.....	57
Supplementary material.....	74
Capítulo 2. <u>Turnover drives β-diversity of macroinvertebrates in watersheds during a supra-seasonal drought in semi-arid region</u>	
Abstract.....	77
Introduction.....	78
Methods.....	80
Results.....	83
Discussion.....	86
Conclusions.....	88
Literature cited.....	89
Supplementary material.....	111

Capítulo 3. Dipteran assemblages as functional indicators of extreme droughts

Abstract.....	117
Introduction.....	118
Material and Methods.....	121
Results.....	129
Discussion.....	137
References.....	141
Supplementary material.....	148

Capítulo 4. Dissolved organic matter pools in semi-arid reservoirs: support to assessment of trophic status in watersheds

Abstract.....	154
Introduction.....	155
Material and Methods.....	158
Results.....	161
Discussion.....	163
References.....	169
Supplementary material.....	188

Capítulo 5. Rehabilitation scenarios for reservoirs: predicting aquatic communities through machine learning

Abstract.....	190
Introduction.....	192
Material and Methods.....	194
Results.....	201
Discussion.....	213
References.....	215
Supplementary material.....	226

4 Considerações Finais.....	229
------------------------------------	------------

RESUMO

Os reservatórios representam águas de transição entre rios e lagos e têm como principal finalidade a retenção de água para suprimento de demandas humanas (geração de energia, abastecimento, dessedentação animal, irrigação, lazer). Apesar de artificiais, os reservatórios são importantes elementos na paisagem, sendo ecossistemas que possibilitam a conservação da biota aquática, especialmente em regiões em que eventos de seca são frequentes (ex. regiões áridas e semiáridas) e a malha hidrográfica é predominantemente representada por rios intermitentes. Os reservatórios podem ser ecossistemas de água doce ainda mais importantes no futuro, pois de acordo com a perspectiva de mudanças climáticas, há previsões de aumento na intermitência das bacias hidrográficas. Desde os anos 70, a construção de barragens tem crescimento consideravelmente em todo o mundo, número que atualmente chega a 700 barragens/ano. Esse dado é preocupante e ao mesmo tempo desafiador, pois o desenvolvimento não planejado de diversas atividades humanas ao entorno desses ecossistemas, exige o acompanhamento permanente do seu estado de saúde, ou estado ecológico, além da proposição de medidas de reversão do estado de degradação. O principal objetivo dessa tese foi analisar características ecológicas de reservatórios no semiárido (padrões ambientais, estruturais e funcionais das comunidades de macroinvertebrados) para classificação do estado ecológico, bem como, elaborar uma ferramenta multivariada e emprega-la para simulações de reabilitação desses corpos hídricos. Nossa base de dados foi obtida a partir de seis reservatórios localizados no Nordeste brasileiro, em região semiárida. Esses reservatórios pertencem a duas bacias hidrográficas: bacia do rio Piranhas-Assu (estado do Rio Grande do Norte) e bacia do rio Paraíba (estado da Paraíba). As amostragens foram realizadas em quatro períodos: Junho, Setembro e Dezembro de 2014 e Março de 2015. O período de amostragem foi classificado como atípico, com seca intensa e prolongada, o que ainda direcionou o nosso olhar para análise dos padrões ambientais e bióticos frente a eventos extremos. O conjunto de dados bióticos demonstrou que a comunidade de macroinvertebrados é dominada em muitos locais por uma espécie de molusco invasor (*Melanoides tuberculata*). Verificou-se que a diversidade beta entre as bacias hidrográficas é principalmente mantida pela substituição das espécies (*turnover*), mas que no período mais seco, quando as condições ambientais são mais limitantes, a perda de espécies

(*nestedness*) é um fator similarmente importante para o padrão de distribuição da diversidade, o que torna as comunidades mais pobres e dominadas por espécies tolerantes (como *Melanoides tuberculata*). A variação da diversidade ao longo do tempo também se reflete na alteração do padrão funcional das comunidades. De fato, ao longo do período seco há perda da riqueza funcional e aumento da uniformidade funcional, indicando homogeneização biótica. Adicionalmente, analisando a variação dos gradientes tróficos, observamos altos níveis de trofia (ambientes hipereutróficos) e de carbono orgânico dissolvido (COD). Locais com maior nível de trofia (durante o período mais seco) foram aqueles com menores valores COD. Sob estas condições, o carbono orgânico autóctone indica ser uma importante fonte para o COD e assim pode favorecer o processo de eutrofização. Todos os resultados obtidos demonstram que alto nível de degradação é uma realidade, e por isso nosso maior desafio foi propor medidas de suporte para reversão da baixo estado ecológico. Para isso, elaboramos um modelo preditivo que indica as comunidades esperadas em determinadas condições ambientais e. Adicionalmente, testamos o efeito de medidas de mitigação em diferentes cenários de reabilitação. Os resultados são promissores e demonstram que a alteração de variáveis relacionadas a eutrofização (ex. fósforo, transparência e clorofila-*a*) sozinhas já resultam em mudanças do estado ecológico (com melhoria ambiental e biótica), incluindo a expansão de taxa sensíveis (Ephemeroptera e Trichoptera). Os resultados obtidos a partir desta tese reúnem informações sobre a flutuação dos padrões estruturais e funcionais das comunidades sob uma condição de perturbação intensa e fornece importantes *insights* para o biomonitoramento de reservatórios e suas respectivas bacias hidrográficas. A baixa qualidade ecológica em reservatórios no semiárido é preocupante e ações para a reversão do estado de degradação são necessárias. Aqui, demos um passo promissor em direção as ações de melhoria e assim, estudos futuros podem ser desenvolvidos com esta metodologia, considerando diferentes níveis de melhorias a partir de outros condicionantes de impactos.

Palavras-chave: macroinvertebrados bentônicos, espécies exóticas, diversidade beta, atributos funcionais, carbono orgânico dissolvido, modelos preditivos.

ABSTRACT

The reservoirs represent transitional waters between rivers and lakes and have as main goal the water storage to supply the human demands (e.g., electric power generation, cities supply, irrigation or recreation). Although artificial, the reservoirs are important elements on landscape, being ecosystems that support biota conservation, especially in regions where drought events are frequent (as arid and semi-arid regions) and its hydrographic networks are predominantly represented by intermittent rivers. The reservoirs may be freshwater ecosystems even more important in future, as according the climate changes predictions, watersheds will increase their intermittency. In fact, the number of dams is growing in the entire world, at a rate of 700 dams/year. This data is worrying and challenging at the same time, as the development of several human activities associated to these ecosystems, requires the monitoring their health status, or ecological status, and the elaboration of rehabilitation measures to improve their degradation status. Thus, the main aim this thesis was analyze ecological characteristics of reservoirs (environmental, structural and functional patterns) to classified their ecological status, as well as to elaborate a multivariate tool to simulate the effect of rehabilitation measures in macroinvertebrate communities. Our dataset was obtained from six reservoirs on Brazilian Northeast, semi-arid region. These reservoirs belong to two watersheds: Piranhas-Assu river (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state). The samplings were performed during four periods: June, September and December (2014) and March (2015). This period was classified as atypical, with an intense and prolonged drought, which led to the analysis of the effects of extreme events. Our results had demonstrated the high degradation level of reservoirs, including the in the increase of densities of an invader mollusk (*Melanoides tuberculata*). We found that the diversity among sites at watersheds is mainly maintained by random substitution (turnover), however in the driest period, when the environmental conditions are most limiting, the species loss (nestedness) is a factor with similar importance for the distribution pattern of diversity, resulting in poorer communities dominated by tolerant species (as *Melanoides tuberculata*). The diversity variation over time is reflected on changes in communities functional patterns. Indeed, along the

drought period there was a loss in functional richness and increasing of functional evenness, indicating biotic homogenization. Additionally, analyzed the variation of trophic gradients we observed high trophic levels and also of dissolved organic carbon (DOC). Sites with highest trophic level (during the drier period) were those with lower DOC values. Under these conditions, the autochthonous DOC indicates be an important source to DOC in ecosystem and favor the eutrophication process. All results obtained show that the poor ecological status is a reality and therefore our largest challenge is to propose useful measures to reverse the low ecological condition. Therefore, we elaborated a predictive model to simulate the effect of rehabilitation measures in macroinvertebrate communities and tested its applicability the study sites. The results are promising and demonstrate that a change in variables associated to eutrophication alone (e.g., phosphorus, transparency and chlorophyll-a) results in changes in the ecological status (environmental and biotic improvement) of reservoirs, including expansion of sensible taxa. The obtained results from of this thesis gathers information on the fluctuation of structural and functional patterns of the communities under intense perturbation condition and provides important insights to biomonitoring of reservoirs and its watersheds. The low ecological quality in semi-arid reservoirs is worrisome and actions to the reversal from degradation status are need. Here, we given a promising step in direction to these actions, and thus future studies may be develop with this method, considering different levels of improvement from others impact factors.

Keywords: benthic macroinvertebrates, non-native species, beta-diversity, functional traits, dissolved carbon organic, predictive models.

APRESENTAÇÃO

Para a avaliação do estado ecológico e elaboração da ferramenta multivariada de suporte à reabilitação, analisamos uma série de descritores ambientais: parâmetros físicos e químicos da água, descritores do habitat, descritores da paisagem, e biológicos. No que diz respeito aos aspectos biológicos, analisamos a composição taxonômica, abundância, diversidade e atributos funcionais (“functional traits”) de macroinvertebrados bentônicos. Selecionamos esta comunidade, devido a sua importância nos processos de transferência de energia e ciclagem da matéria nos ecossistemas.

Primeiramente, nosso objetivo foi caracterizar os gradientes ambientais e inventariar a biodiversidade existente. Ao concluir o inventário da biodiversidade, percebemos que a comunidade de macroinvertebrados, em muitos dos locais amostrados, era dominada por uma espécie de molusco exótico (*Melanoides tuberculata* - Müller, 1974). Com isso, buscamos entender a importância de fatores intrínsecos (resistência biótica) e extrínsecos (variáveis abióticas e de distúrbio) para o grau de invasão desse molusco. Isto culminou na elaboração do primeiro capítulo da tese. Este capítulo agrega informações importantes, especialmente para discussão da dinâmica de invasores em reservatórios e suas bacias hidrográficas.

A partir do primeiro capítulo, foram estabelecidos os gradientes ambientais e a distribuição da comunidade entre esses gradientes. Ficamos intrigados em saber como a diversidade da comunidade é distribuída em diferentes escalas espaciais. Deste modo, analisamos a diversidade local (diversidade alfa), regional (diversidade gama) e as dissimilaridades entre os locais (diversidade beta). Mas queríamos ir além, respondendo a seguinte questão: qual o principal mecanismo de manutenção da beta-diversidade (*turnover* ou aninhamento) em ecossistemas artificiais sob condição de seca supra-sazonal? A busca de resposta para tal questão, resultou na elaboração do segundo capítulo. Nesse, mostramos que o *turnover* é o principal mecanismo de manutenção da beta-diversidade, mas que também há um aumento do aninhamento das espécies durante o período mais seco. Estes resultados indicam que em um cenário de mudança do clima, onde os períodos de seca serão ainda mais intensos e frequentes, a perda de

espécies pode ser maior que a substituição, resultando em comunidades empobrecidas e com dominância de espécies tolerantes.

E o padrão funcional da comunidade, como se apresenta frente a condição de distúrbio intenso? Essa questão norteou a elaboração do terceiro capítulo, onde estudamos um conjunto de oito atributos funcionais (28 categorias) em larvas de mosquitos (Dípteros). Selecionamos esse grupo por ser numericamente representativo frente a diferentes gradientes ambientais, além de ser um grupo diverso em reservatórios. Assim, o principal objetivo foi avaliar a flutuação atributos funcionais de Diptera durante período de seca extrema. Nossos resultados mostram que houve mudanças dos atributos funcionais das comunidades durante o período estudado, com alternância na dominância das categorias. Além disso, a variação dos atributos funcionais esteve associada a diferentes variáveis ambientais ao longo da seca prolongada, apontando seu potencial indicador. Um resultado importante neste capítulo, é que de fato há redução na riqueza funcional e aumento na uniformidade funcional, indicando que a perda da qualidade ambiental (decorrente da redução do volume hídrico) seleciona espécies com atributos resistentes e promove homogeneização da comunidade.

Até aqui, todos os resultados obtidos demonstram a baixa qualidade ecológica dos reservatórios estudados desde o início do estudo. Intrigados com a baixa qualidade ecológica analisamos a dinâmica da matéria orgânica dissolvida, através da quantidade e qualidade do carbono orgânico dissolvido (DOC), como indicador biogeoquímico das principais fontes que “alimentam” o processo de eutrofização. Buscamos assim entender se a concentração e a qualidade do carbono orgânico dissolvido podem ser utilizadas para avaliação do nível de degradação em reservatórios (assim como métricas tradicionais), com indicativo das principais fontes de nutrientes nos sistemas. Este capítulo traz informações relevantes, pois encontramos altos níveis de DOC, com valores incomuns aos registrados na literatura, incluindo reservatórios eutróficos. Além disso, o DOC autóctone representa uma importante fração do carbono nesses ecossistemas, com acentuada redução ao longo do período seco. Isso é ainda mais preocupante se considerarmos que essas variações podem representar mudanças importantes para o ciclo do carbono especialmente com aumento da emissão de gases de efeito estufa para atmosfera.

Diante do alto nível de degradação dos corpos hídricos, fomos desafiados a analisar alternativas de suporte para reabilitação do atual estado ecológico dos reservatórios e suas bacias hidrográficas. Assim, o último capítulo dessa tese teve como objetivo elaborar um modelo preditivo multivariado, que possa ser usado para simular medidas de reabilitação ecológica dos reservatórios. Este capítulo agrega importantes aspectos para ecologia aplicada, já que foi utilizada uma ferramenta baseada no uso simultâneo de três técnicas de *machine learning* (HYDRA) e a partir dela foi desenvolvido um modelo *dirty-water*. Neste tipo de modelo, ao contrário daqueles baseados na Condição de Referência, são usados na sua construção locais com vários graus de perturbação e variáveis preditivas que traduzem o stress ambiental. Registramos uma alta acurácia do modelo, o que indica ser uma ferramenta útil para medir o efeito de reabilitação em reservatórios e suas bacias hidrográficas. Com o modelo preditivo elaborado, simulamos dois cenários de melhoria da qualidade da água, considerando o efeito do tratamento de águas residuais urbanas a partir da manipulação de variáveis associadas a eutrofização. Nestas simulações encontramos resultados promissores para o contexto de reabilitação de ecossistemas aquáticos. Observamos que no maior nível de melhoria é previsto o aumento da riqueza, inclusive a expansão na cobertura de taxa sensíveis (como Trichoptera Polycentropodidae). Os resultados também mostram que os locais com maior nível de degradação melhoram, mas que as melhorias são previstas até para locais com menor nível de impacto. A partir dos resultados apresentados nesse capítulo, medidas mais direcionadas e eficientes para a reabilitação de corpos aquáticos podem ser propostas, a partir de testes *a priori*.

Os capítulos que compõe essa tese reúnem um conjunto de respostas, que em alguns casos fugiram do padrão esperado, mas que aumentam nossa compreensão sobre a dinâmica de ecossistemas aquáticos, em particular os sistemas de transição (reservatórios). Em um futuro relativamente próximo, os reservatórios podem representar os ecossistemas aquáticos predominantes, tendo em vista que devido ao aumento da temperatura global, são previstas alterações na distribuição e intensidade de precipitação, ampliando a problemática da escassez hídrica para a escala mundial. Uma das questões importantes a referir é que ainda falta muito para avançarmos em políticas de manejo dos corpos hídricos e ainda mais em medidas de reabilitação. No entanto, os resultados gerados a partir dessa tese constituem mais um passo que

apontam na direção de ferramentas eficientes, as quais possam auxiliar cientistas e gestores nos processos de avaliação da saúde e reabilitação de corpos hídricos.

1. INTRODUÇÃO GERAL

Que desafios motivaram este estudo?

Há séculos a humanidade desenvolve atividades associadas diretamente aos ecossistemas aquáticos. O crescimento exponencial da população mundial tem elevado a demanda de utilização desses ecossistemas. A intensa construção de barragens representa uma das maiores ameaças antropogênicas, pois resulta em alterações ao ecossistema aquático natural, de lótico em lêntico, com consequentes alterações nos aspectos hidromorfológicos, resultando em um quadro de degradação. Além disso, devido aos usos do solo e da água que aparecem associados aos ecossistemas aquáticos, há riscos potenciais para declínio ou extinção de espécies. Associada às pressões antropogênicas, extremos climáticos também configuram fatores de alteração da dinâmica dos ecossistemas aquáticos, sendo mais um risco para a perda de funções e serviços ecossistêmicos. Assim, acompanhar a saúde desses ecossistemas representa o primeiro passo para estabelecer a condição ecológica local e uma base para a tomada de decisão em casos de reabilitação.

O emprego de indicadores ecológicos constitui uma ferramenta útil e subsidia informações relevantes para detecção de impactos (naturais ou antrópicos), mesmo que sutis. A partir dessas informações, os ecossistemas podem ser avaliados e classificados de acordo com seu estado ecológico (estado de saúde). Isso de fato é importante, pois quando há o conhecimento acerca da saúde ecossistêmica, o grande desafio é estabelecer medidas eficientes para reabilitação frente um cenário de degradação.

Por isso, no presente trabalho agregamos análises de aspectos ecológicos (ambientais e biológicos) e aplicados (ferramenta de suporte à reabilitação), buscando empreender esforços para ampliar o conhecimento acerca de ferramentas de avaliação do estado ecológico e para simulação de cenários de reabilitação em ecossistemas aquáticos. Acreditamos que a partir dos resultados obtidos será possível gerar respostas para questões de manejo e gestão a longo prazo.

Contextualização teórica

Em um quadro de mudanças climáticas, os ecossistemas aquáticos estão diretamente sujeitos aos efeitos dos extremos de cheia e seca. Além dos impactos naturais, as populações humanas têm ocupado áreas mais próximas desses ecossistemas, o que tem elevado o nível de pressão antrópica (Lee et al. 2012; IPCC, 2014; Tan & Gan 2015; Azevêdo et al., 2017). Por esse conjunto de fatores, os ecossistemas aquáticos estão entre os mais ameaçados do mundo, aumentando o desafio dos pesquisadores em prever as mudanças na dinâmica natural e suas consequências para a biodiversidade, funções e serviços ecossistêmicos (Kim et al. 2013; Daneshvar et al. 2016).

Os indicadores ecológicos são comumente empregados para a avaliação mais ampla da saúde dos ecossistemas (Cáceres et al., 2010; Heink & Kowarik, 2010). Jørgensen (2005), faz uma analogia para exemplificar a importância dos indicadores ecológicos, quando diz: “os paralelos dos indicadores com a avaliação da saúde humana são bem óbvias”. Assim, os indicadores ecológicos seriam os “sintomas” de saúde, os quais possibilitam inferir acerca das “doenças” que caracterizam o estado dos ecossistemas.

Selecionar indicadores viáveis para uma avaliação precisa do estado de saúde, entretanto, não é uma tarefa fácil, sobretudo, devido a ampla gama de indicadores existentes. Em virtude dessa limitação, Noss (1990) aponta características que os indicadores ideais devem apresentar: i) sensibilidade às alterações ambientais; ii) distribuição geográfica ampla; iii) subsidiar informação sobre uma variedade de estressores (naturais ou antrópicos); iv) ter independência do tamanho da amostra; v) facilidade de coleta e de avaliação; vi) baixo custo de coleta e medição; vii) e potencial indicador de alterações ecossistêmicas significativas. Um dos maiores desafios dos ecólogos é selecionar indicadores que reúnam todas estas características, o que parece ser algo inatingível. Como alternativa podemos considerar que a integração entre diferentes indicadores pode fornecer informações complementares e mais robustas para a avaliação da saúde dos ecossistemas.

A análise de indicadores ou características ecológicas e de seus padrões de flutuação (tempo-espaco) são base para avaliação da saúde ecossistêmica, o que nos

possibilita inferir sobre as relações de causa-efeito e classificar o melhor e o pior estado de saúde (Xu et al., 1999). As características ecológicas estão associadas aos aspectos fundamentais dos ecossistemas: composição, estrutura e função, mensurados a partir de espécies/populações, comunidades/ecossistemas e paisagem (Dale & Beyeler, 2001). A composição está relacionada a variedade de elementos que compõem os ecossistemas, incluindo as espécies. A estrutura, retrata como esses elementos estão organizados entre gradientes ambientais e nas diferentes escalas. E por fim, a função está associada a processos ecossistêmicos e aos componentes associados (processos demográficos, história de vida, biomassa, substituição de espécies, além dos processos de distúrbios naturais ou induzidos) (Franklin et al., 1981; Noss, 1990).

Particularmente nos ecossistemas aquáticos, durante muitos anos, a avaliação da saúde ecológica baseava-se exclusivamente em parâmetros químicos (ex. concentração de nutrientes na coluna de água, principalmente, nitrogênio e fósforo), físicos (ex. transparência da água) (McMurtry et al., 1989) e biológicos (concentração de clorofila-*a*) (Kolkwitz, 1950), mas na maioria dos casos, estas medidas permitiam uma avaliação instantânea, restringindo o conhecimento para avaliações à longo prazo ou da complexidade do ecossistema (Bere and Tundisi, 2010). No século XX, a ausência e a presença de espécies passaram a ser utilizadas como indicadores da saúde (Hall & Grinnell, 1919; Grinnell, 1928), mas só a partir dos anos 80-90 se deu o uso mais regular desses indicadores (Karr, 1981; Moyle and Randall, 1998; Harig and Bain, 1998; European Commission, 2000; Carignan and Villard, 2002; Zampella et al., 2006).

A busca para a definição da saúde ecossistêmica não é algo recente. Desde a *Conference on the Human Environment* ou mais conhecida como Conferência de Estocolmo (1972, Suécia), foram levantadas discussões a respeito de como os ecossistemas são alterados em resposta aos estressores antrópicos. Anos mais tarde, a discussão foi ampliada durante a *Conference on Environment and Development* (Rio-92), sendo o conceito de saúde inclusive utilizado para elaboração da agenda internacional de manejo ecossistêmico (Lu et al., 2014). Considerando que saúde do ecossistema está associada a manutenção da integridade, isto é, que funções e processos flutuam dentro de um limite homeostático, mantendo a auto-organização ao longo do tempo e frente a perturbações (Rapport, 1998). Assim, no melhor estado de saúde, o ecossistema exibe capacidade de manter o equilíbrio biótico e funcional (Nõges & Nõges, 2006).

Mais recentemente, o conceito de saúde ecossistêmica tem sido substituído pelo chamado estado ecológico, o qual é definido como a qualidade estrutural e funcional dos ecossistemas (Moss et al., 2003; Heiskanen et al., 2004). Nos ecossistemas aquáticos, o estado ecológico é avaliado através das comunidades biológicas e das características físicas, químicas, morfológicas e hidrológicas das suas massas de água (ex. lagos, rios, águas de transição, ecossistemas artificiais ou corpos de água fortemente modificados) (Solimini et al., 2006; Nõges et al., 2009).

Comumente, a classificação do estado ecológico é realizada em comparação à condições de referência (Reynoldson et al., 1997; Kelly et al., 2009; Hawkins et al., 2010) e originalmente esse conceito, tem sido relacionado a um estado “pristino”, ou seja, às condições de ausência de perturbação ou qualquer tipo de influência humana, situação praticamente inexistente nos dias atuais. Por isso, o conceito também pode ser empregado quando se refere a melhor condição existente em uma região sob forte influência antropogênica. Stoddard et al. (2006) classificam a condição de referência de ecossistemas aquáticos em 4 categorias: Condição de referência histórica - conjunto de dados históricos que fornecem informações sobre as condições dos ecossistemas pré-distúrbio; Condição minimamente perturbada - melhor estimativa da integridade biótica (próximo à condição natural); Condição menos perturbada - melhor estimativa das condições físicas, químicas e de habitat na paisagem; Melhor condição possível - melhor condição atingível entre o minimamente perturbado e menos perturbado. Desta forma, a melhor condição possível não será “melhor” que o minimamente perturbado e nem “pior” que o menos perturbado.

A definição da condição de referência está relacionada à expansão ou restrição na classificação do estado ecológico (nível de perturbação antropogênica), por isso a necessidade de esclarecimento do termo para que a escolha dos critérios seja consistente (Bailey et al., 2004; Stoddard et al., 2006). No caso dos reservatórios, objeto deste trabalho, o conceito de condição de referência não pode ser aplicado, por serem ecossistemas artificiais. Por isso, para fins comparativos, utiliza-se o conceito alternativo de “máximo potencial ecológico” (Comissão Europeia, 2000), que se refere ao melhor estado ecológico que às massas de águas artificiais podem atingir. No Brasil, o conceito de máximo potencial ecológico já foi utilizado por Molozzi et al. (2013), sendo aplicado a reservatórios em clima tropical.

Aqui, reunimos uma série de características para avaliação do estado ecológico de reservatórios. Essas características englobam os aspectos ambientais, avaliados através dos parâmetros físicos, químicos, biogeoquímicos (através do carbono orgânico dissolvido), do habitat e da paisagem e ainda os aspectos bióticos. Esses últimos foram avaliados aqui através dos padrões de flutuação dos componentes estruturais (riqueza, diversidade e abundância) e funcionais (atributos funcionais) da comunidade de macroinvertebrados. Selecionamos a comunidade de macroinvertebrados bentônicos principalmente por apresentar organismos ubíquos e serem representados por grupos taxonômicos diversificados (Moreno & Callisto, 2006; Roque et al., 2010); muitos taxa serem sedentários e com ciclo de vida longo, capazes de registrar efeitos acumulativos e alterações de habitat (Barbour et al., 1996), além de serem sensíveis a alterações físicas e químicas nos diferentes ecossistemas, e suas respostas, a estas alterações, serem detectáveis e mensuráveis (Bonada et al., 2007).

Consideramos que a análise da gama de características ecológicas em reservatórios e a variação desses aspectos em diferentes gradientes ambientais, subsidiam uma análise mais ampla do atual estado ecológico (ex. Boyer et al., 2009; Patrício et al., 2009; Fernandes et al., 2010; Sheaves et al., 2012; Sowińska-Świerkosz & Soszyński, 2014; Azevêdo et al., 2015a, b; Ramoelo et al., 2015; Renner et al., 2015; Zhang et al., 2018). Em particular, a análise dos padrões do carbono orgânico dissolvido e dos atributos funcionais das comunidades geram respostas que permitem inferir além das condições ambientais, as propriedades funcionais do ecossistema (ex. produtividade, metabolismo e transferências de energia entre níveis tróficos) (Zhang et al., 2009; Feio & Dolédec, 2012; Demars et al., 2012; Shang et al., 2018).

Características ambientais, estruturais e funcionais podem ser utilizadas para elaboração de ferramentas de classificação do estado ecológico. Essas ferramentas podem englobar algoritmos simples, índices bióticos, ferramentas multimétricas (conjunto de índices) ou multivariadas (modelos preditivos) (Johnson & Wiederholm, 1993). No presente trabalho de tese, utilizamos a abordagem multivariada, reunindo características preditivas que permitem o reconhecimento de padrões (Lücke & Johnson, 2009). A análise multivariada oferece vantagens sobre os métodos tradicionais, pois: i) possui indicativos específicos da comunidade; ii) indicam pressões antrópicas sutis (Ferreira, et al., 2004; Bonada et al., 2007) e iii) possuem características preditivas,

baseado em um conjunto de elementos que categorizam ecossistemas aquáticos e relaciona o observado com o esperado (Lücke & Johnson, 2009; Chalar et al., 2010).

Muitas ferramentas multivariadas têm sido desenvolvidas para avaliação e classificação de ecossistemas aquáticos em diversas partes do mundo, a exemplo:

- 1) RIVPACS (River Invertebrate Prediction Classification System) - proposto em 1977 na Inglaterra, classifica a integridade ecológica em rios com base na comunidade de macroinvertebrados bentônicos. Ao longo das décadas, o modelo RIVPACS foi aperfeiçoado (atualmente com três versões), sobretudo, no que se refere aos protocolos de amostragens e o número de áreas de referência;
- 2) AUSRIVAS (Australian River Assessment Scheme) - proposto em 1992 pelo Programa Nacional da Austrália, para monitoramento de rios australianos. O modelo AUSRIVAS que, assim como RIVPACS, utiliza a comunidade de macroinvertebrados bentônicos, mas difere deste, nos aspectos do protocolo de amostragem, análises estatísticas e nível taxonômico considerado (AUSRIVAS considera o nível de família e RIVPACS considera nível específico). Atualmente o modelo AUSRIVAS, sofreu adaptações, sendo ampliada a utilização com outros elementos biológicos (ex. diatomáceas e peixes) (Smith et al., 1999; Clarke et al., 2003; Feio & Poquet, 2011);
- 3) BEAST (Benthic Assessment of Sediment) - proposto por Reynoldson et al. (1995), para avaliação da integridade biológica de sedimentos de lagos localizados na América do Norte. Este modelo foi proposto com base na comunidade de invertebrados e sofreu adaptações, principalmente no que se refere ao número de locais de referência. O modelo BEAST, diferentemente do RIVPACS, não produz probabilidade de captura de taxa;
- 4) DIATMOD (Diatom Predictive Model for Quality Assessment of Portuguese Running Waters) - modelo desenvolvido em Portugal (Almeida & Feio, 2012), baseado em diatomáceas e adaptado a partir dos modelos RIVPACS e AUSRIVAS.

No Brasil, o emprego de abordagens multivariadas ainda assume uma posição inicial de investigação, com poucos trabalhos realizados em ecossistemas aquáticos (Moreno et al.; 2009; Molozzi et al., 2013).

Comumente, as ferramentas multivariadas são baseadas em análise de função discriminante e avalia a similaridade entre os sites e a existência de grupos de sites de referências (Gabriels et al., 2007, Feio & Poquet, 2011). No entanto, essas técnicas apresentam algumas desvantagens: requerem variáveis com distribuição normal, variáveis não co-lineares, e a criação de grupos de sites podem representar uma divisão artificial no conjunto de dados (Feio et al., 2014a, b; Strachan & Reynoldson, 2014). Outro aspecto é que estas ferramentas tradicionais são baseadas em condição de referência, o que reduz a acurácia de predição quando se utiliza dados sob algum nível de impacto (Linke et al., 2001). Por isso a modelagem de dados ecológicos é consideravelmente difícil, primeiro pelo fato de que áreas sem influências antropogênicas são cada vez mais raras e por envolver relações entre variáveis não bem conhecidas (Hoang, 2001).

Modelos baseados em aprendizado de máquinas (*machine learning techniques*) parecem ser uma solução para estas questões de limitação metodológica e vem sendo desenvolvidos e testados para biomonitoramento (Park et al., 2004; Linke et al., 2005; Lencioni et al., 2006; Gabriels et al., 2007; Feio et al., 2014a, b; Sarrazin-Delay et al., 2014). Estas técnicas exibem vantagens sobre as tradicionais, pois baseiam-se no aprendizado a partir do conjunto de dados, minimizando efeitos artificiais e com capacidade de capturar relações não colineares. Além disso, esses métodos são menos influenciadas por *outliers* e assim, não requer distribuição normal das variáveis integrantes (Gevrey et al., 2004, Rose et al., 2016). No presente trabalho, utilizamos a ferramenta HYDRA, desenvolvida por Feio et al. (2014a). Esta ferramenta emprega simultaneamente três técnicas de aprendizado de máquinas com alta acurácia, para a elaboração de modelo de predição: *Support Vector Machines* (SVM; Drake et al., 2006), *Multi-Layer Perceptron* (MLP, Rumelhart et al., 1986; Gallant, 1993, Gevrey et al., 2004) *K-Nearest Neighbor analysis* (KNN; Linke et al., 2005).

Para elaboração do modelo preditivo multivariado, utilizamos uma abordagem diferenciada dos modelos tradicionais baseados em sites de referência. Construímos o modelo com base no conjunto de variáveis de diferentes sites, sejam menos ou mais impactados, os chamados *dirty water models*, introduzidos por Norris et al. (2000) e ainda pouco testados (Hoang, 2001; Linke et al., 2001; Hoang et al., 2003). Esta abordagem permite considerar quaisquer variáveis que exercem alguma influência

sobre a comunidade e prevê alterações a partir das mudanças nas variáveis, simulando cenários (Hoang et al., 2003).

Devido a potencialidade da ferramenta elaborada, também a empregamos na abordagem de reabilitação, simulando cenários de melhoria do estado ecológico. Esta abordagem representa mais um passo no contexto da ecologia aplicada, desenvolvendo um modelo de priorização que possa ser utilizado para proposição de ações foco sobre o quadro de melhoria da condição ecológica em ecossistemas sob alto nível de degradação (Hermoso et al., 2011; Maire et al., 2015). Neste contexto, acreditamos que o desenvolvimento dessa tese possibilitou a obtenção de dados inéditos e de alta qualidade que ampliam o conhecimento sobre a dinâmica em sistemas artificiais, tanto em relação aos componentes ambientais (parâmetros físicos, químicos, biogeoquímicos, habitat e paisagem) quanto às comunidades estudadas, considerando seus aspectos estruturais e funcionais. Além disso, a elaboração de um modelo preditivo representa uma ferramenta útil para a biomonitoramento, além do potencial suporte para medidas de reabilitação em ecossistemas aquáticos.

1.3 Referências

- Almeida, S. F. & Feio, M. J. (2012). DIATMOD: diatom predictive model for quality assessment of Portuguese running waters. *Hydrobiologia*, 695(1), 185-197.
- Azevêdo, D. J. D. S., Barbosa, J. E. D. L., Porto, D. E., Gomes, W. I. A. & Molozzi, J. (2015b). Biotic or abiotic factors: which has greater influence in determining the structure of rotifers in semi-arid reservoirs? *Acta Limnologica Brasiliensia*, 27(1), 60-77.
- Azevêdo, D. J. S., Barbosa, J. E. L., Gomes, W. I. A., Porto, D. E., Marques, J. C. & Molozzi, J. (2015a). Diversity measures in macroinvertebrate and zooplankton communities related to the trophic status of subtropical reservoirs: Contradictory or complementary responses? *Ecological indicators*, 50, 135-149.
- Azevêdo, E., de Lucena Barbosa, J. E., Viana, L. G., Anacleto, M. J. P., Callisto, M. & Molozzi, J. (2017). Application of a statistical model for the assessment of environmental quality in neotropical semi-arid reservoirs. *Environmental monitoring and assessment*, 189, 65.

- Bailey, R. C., R. H. Norris, & T. B. Reynoldson. (2004). *Bioassessment of freshwater ecosystems using the Reference Condition Approach*. Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Barbour, M.T.; Gerritsen, J.; Griffith, G.E.; Frydenbourg, R.; Mccarron, E.; White, J.S. & Bastian, M.L. (1996). A framework for biological criteria for Florida streams using benthic macroinvertebrates. *Journal of the North American Benthological Society*, 15. p. 185–211.
- Bere, T. & Tundisi, J. G. (2010). Biological monitoring of lotic ecosystems: the role of diatoms. *Brazilian Journal of Biology*, 70(3), 493-502.
- Bonada, N., Doledec, S. & Statzner, B. (2007). Taxonomic and biological trait differences of stream macroinvertebrate communities between mediterranean and temperate regions: implications for future climatic scenarios. *Global Change Biology*, 13(8), 1658-1671.
- Boyer, J. N., Kelble, C. R., Ortner, P. B., & Rudnick, D. T. (2009). Phytoplankton bloom status: Chlorophyll a biomass as an indicator of water quality condition in the southern estuaries of Florida, USA. *Ecological indicators*, 9(6), S56-S67.
- Cáceres, M., Legendre, P. & Moretti, M. (2010). Improving indicator species analysis by combining groups of sites. *Oikos*, 119(10), 1674-1684.
- Carignan, V. & Villard, M. A. (2002). Selecting indicator species to monitor ecological integrity: a review. *Environmental monitoring and assessment*, 78, 45-61.
- Chalar, G., Arocena, R., Pacheco, J. P., & Fabián, D. (2010). Trophic assessment of streams in Uruguay: A Trophic State Index for Benthic Invertebrates (TSI-BI). *Ecological Indicators*, 11, n. 2, p. 362-369.
- Chellappa, S., Bueno, R.M., Chellappa, T., Chellappa, N.T., Almeida, E. & Val, V.M.F. (2009). Reproductive seasonality of the fish fauna and limnoecology of semi-arid Brazilian reservoirs. *Limnologica*. 39, 325-329.
- Clarke, R. T., Wright, J. F. & Furse, M. T. (2003). RIVPACS models for predicting the expected macroinvertebrate fauna and assessing the ecological quality of rivers. *Ecological Modelling*, 160, 219-233.
- Dale, V. H. & Beyeler, S. C. (2001). Challenges in the development and use of ecological indicators. *Ecological indicators*, 1, 3-10.

- Daneshvar, F., Nejadhashemi, A. P., Herman, M. R. & Abouali, M. (2017). Response of benthic macroinvertebrate communities to climate change. *Ecohydrology & Hydrobiology*, 17, 63-72.
- Demars, B. O., Kemp, J. L., Friberg, N., Usseglio-Polatera, P. & Harper, D. M. (2012). Linking biotopes to invertebrates in rivers: biological traits, taxonomic composition and diversity. *Ecological Indicators*, 23, 301-311.
- Díaz, S. & Cabido, M. (2001). Vive la difference: plant functional diversity matters to ecosystem processes. *Trends in ecology & Evolution*, 16, 646-655.
- Dolédec, S. & Statzner, B. (2008). Invertebrate traits for the biomonitoring of large European rivers: an assessment of specific types of human impact. *Freshwater Biology*, 53, 617-634.
- European Commission, 2000. Directive 2000/60/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 23 October 2000 establishing a framework for community action in the field of water policy. *Official Journal of the European Communities*, 15, 1-5.
- Feio, M. J. & Poquet, J. M. (2011). Predictive models for freshwater biological assessment: statistical approaches, biological elements and the Iberian Peninsula experience: a review. *International Review of Hydrobiology*, 96, 321-346.
- Feio, M. J., & Dolédec, S. (2012). Integration of invertebrate traits into predictive models for indirect assessment of stream functional integrity: a case study in Portugal. *Ecological Indicators*, 15, 236-247.
- Feio, M. J., Viana-Ferreira, C. & Costa, C. (2014a). Testing a multiple machine learning tool (HYDRA) for the bioassessment of fresh waters. *Freshwater Science*, 33, 1286-1296.
- Feio, M. J., Viana-Ferreira, C. & Costa, C. (2014b). Combining multiple machine learning algorithms to predict taxa under reference conditions for streams bioassessment. *River research and applications*, 30, 1157-1165.
- Fernandes, G. W., Almada, E. D. & Carneiro, M. A. A. (2010). Gall-inducing insect species richness as indicators of forest age and health. *Environmental Entomology*, 39, 1134-1140.
- Ferreira, V., Graça, M. A., Feio, M. J., & Mieiro, C. (2004). Water quality in the Mondego river basin: pollution and habitat heterogeneity. *Limnetica*, 23, 295-306.

- Franklin, J. F., Denison, W., McKee, A., Maser, C., Sedell, J., Swanson, F. & Juday, G. (1981). *Ecological characteristics of old-growth Douglas-fir forests. Gen. Tech. Rep. PNW-GTR-118*. Portland, OR: US Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station. 48 p, 118.
- Gabriels, W., Goethals, P. L., Dedecker, A. P., Lek, S. and De Pauw, N. (2007). Analysis of macrobenthic communities in Flanders, Belgium, using a stepwise input variable selection procedure with artificial neural networks. *Aquatic Ecology*, 41, 427-441.
- Gallant, S. I. (1993). *Neural network learning and expert systems*. MIT press.
- Grinnell, J. (1928). *Presence and absence of animals*. University of California Chronicle 30: 429-450.
- Hall, E. & J. Grinnell (1919). 'Life-zone Indicators in California', Proceedings of the California Academy of Science, 4th Series, Volume 9, pp. 37--67.
- Harig, A. L. & Bain, M. B.: 1998, 'Defining and restoring biological integrity in wilderness lakes', *Ecol. Appl.* 8, 71-87.
- Hawkins, C. P., Cao, Y. & Roper, B. (2010). Method of predicting reference condition biota affects the performance and interpretation of ecological indices. *Freshwater Biology*, 55, 1066-1085.
- Heink, U. & Kowarik, I. (2010). What are indicators? On the definition of indicators in ecology and environmental planning. *Ecological Indicators*, 10, 584-593.
- Heiskanen, A. S., Van de Bund, W., Cardoso, A. C. & Noges, P. (2004). Towards good ecological status of surface waters in Europe-interpretation and harmonisation of the concept. *Water Science and Technology*, 49, 169-177.
- IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) (2014). *Climate Change 2014: Synthesis Report*. Contribution of Working Groups I, II and III to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Core Writing Team, R.K. Pachauri and L.A. Meyer (eds.)]. IPCC, Geneva, Switzerland, 151 pp.
- Johnson, R. K., Wiederholm, T., & Rosenberg, D. M. (1993). Freshwater biomonitoring using individual organisms, populations, and species assemblages of benthic macroinvertebrates. *Freshwater biomonitoring and benthic macroinvertebrates*, 158p.

- Jørgensen, S. E., Xu, L. & Costanza, R. (Eds.). (2005). *Handbook of ecological indicators for assessment of ecosystem health*. CRC press.
- Karr, J. R. 1981. Assessment of biotic integrity using fish communities. *Fisheries* 6, 21-27.
- Kelly, M., Bennett, C., Coste, M., Delgado, C., Delmas, F., Denys, L., Ector, L., Fauville, E. C., Ferréoul, E. M., Golub, M., Jarlman, A., Kahlert, M., Lucey, J., Chataín B. N., Pardo, I., Pfister, P., Picinska-Faltynowicz, J., Rosebery, J., Scharanz, C., Schaumburg, J., van Dam, H. & Vibaste, S. (2009). A comparison of national approaches to setting ecological status boundaries in phytobenthos assessment for the European Water Framework Directive: results of an intercalibration exercise. *Hydrobiologia*, 621, 169-182.
- Kim, J., Choi, J., Choi, C., & Park, S. (2013). Impacts of changes in climate and land use/land cover under IPCC RCP scenarios on streamflow in the Hoeya River Basin, Korea. *Science of the Total Environment*, 452, 181-195.
- Kolkwitz, R. (1950). *Okologie der Saprobien*. *Schr. -R. Ver. Wasser-, Bodem- und Lufthygiene*, 4, 1-64.
- Lee, S., Abdul-Talib, S., & Park, H. (2012). Lessons from water scarcity of the 2008–2009 Gwangdong reservoir: needs to address drought management with the adaptiveness concept. *Aquatic sciences*, 74, 213-227.
- Linke, S., Norris, R. & Faith, D. P. (2001). *Australian River Assessment System: Improving AusRivAS Analytical Methods-DDRAM and E-Ball (Phase I Final Report)*. Monitoring River Health Initiative Technical Report. 144p.
- Linke, S., Norris, R. H., Faith, D. P. & Stockwell, D. (2005). ANNA: a new prediction method for bioassessment programs. *Freshwater Biology*, 50, 147-158.
- Lu, Y., Wang, R., Zhang, Y., Su, H., Wang, P., Jenkins, A., Ferrier R. C., Bailey, M. and Squire, G. (2014). Ecosystem health towards sustainability. *Ecosystem Health and Sustainability*, 1, 1-15.
- Lücke, J. D. & Johnson, R. K. (2009). Detection of ecological change in stream macroinvertebrate assemblages using single metric, multimetric or multivariate approaches. *Ecological Indicators*, 9, 659-669.
- Maire, A., Buisson, L., Canal, J., Rigault, B., Boucault, J. & Laffaille, P. (2015). Hindcasting modelling for restoration and conservation planning: application to stream fish

- assemblages. *Aquatic Conservation: Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems*, 25, 839-854.
- McMurtry, M.J., Wales, D.L., Scwabder, W.A., Beggs, G.L. & Dimond, P.E. (1989). Relationship of mercury concentrations in lake trout (*Salvelinus namaycush*) and smallmouth bass (*Micropterus dolomieu*) to lake physical and chemical characteristics of Ontario Lakes. *Can. J. Fish. Aquat. Sci.* 46: 426-434.
- Melo, R. R. C., Rameh Barbosa, I. M. B., Ferreira, A. A., Lee Barbosa Firmo, A., da Silva, S. R., Cirilo, J. A. & de Aquino, R. R. B. (2017). Influence of Extreme Strength in Water Quality of the Jucazinho Reservoir, Northeastern Brazil, PE. *Water*, 9, 955.
- Molozzi, J., Feio, M. J., Salas, F., Marques, J. C., & Callisto, M. (2013). Maximum ecological potential of tropical reservoirs and benthic invertebrate communities. *Environmental monitoring and assessment*, 185(8), 6591-6606.
- Moreno, P., & Callisto, M. (2006). Benthic macroinvertebrates in the watershed of an urban reservoir in southeastern Brazil. *Hydrobiologia*, v. 560, n. 1, p. 311-321.
- Moreno, P., França, J. S., Ferreira, W. R., Paz, A. D., Monteiro, I. M. & Callisto, M. (2009). Use of the BEAST model for biomonitoring water quality in a neotropical basin. *Hydrobiologia*, 630, 231-242.
- Moss, B., Stephen, D., Alvarez, C., Bécares, E., Bund, W. V. D., Collings, S. E., van Donk, E., Eyto, E., Feldmann, T., Fernández-Aláez, C., Fernández-Aláez, M., Franken, R. J. M., García-Criado, F., Gross, E. M., Gyllström, M., Hansson, L. A., Irvine, K., Aarvalt, A. J., Jensen, J. P., Jeppesen, E., Kairesalo, T., Kornijów, R., Krause, T., Uunnap, H. K., Laas, A., Lill, E., Lorens, B., Luup, H., Miracle, M. R., Nõoges, P., Nõoges, T., Aanen, M. N., Ott, I., Peczula, W., Peeters, E. T. H. M., Phillips, G., Romo, S., Russell, V., Salujõe, J., Scheffer, M., Siewertsen, K., Smal, H., Tesch, C., Timm, H., Tuvikene, L., Tonno, I., Virro, T., Vicente, E. & Wilson, D. (2003). The determination of ecological status in shallow lakes—a tested system (ECOFRAME) for implementation of the European Water Framework Directive. *Aquatic Conservation: Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems*, 13, 507-549.
- Moyle, P.B., Randall, P.J. (1998). Evaluating the biotic integrity of watersheds in the Sierra Nevada, California. *Conserv. Biol.* 12, 1318–1326.

- Nõges, P. & Nõges, T. (2006). Indicators and criteria to assess ecological status of the large shallow temperate polymictic lakes Peipsi (Estonia/Russia) and Vortsjaerv (Estonia). *Boreal Environment Research*, 11, 67-80.
- Nõges, P., Van De Bund, W., Cardoso, A. C., Solimini, A. G., & Heiskanen, A. S. (2009). Assessment of the ecological status of European surface waters: a work in progress. *Hydrobiologia*, 633, 197-211.
- Noss, R. F. (1990). Indicators for monitoring biodiversity: a hierarchical approach. *Conservation biology*, 4, 355-364.
- Patrício, J., Neto, J. M., Teixeira, H., Salas, F., & Marques, J. C. (2009). The robustness of ecological indicators to detect long-term changes in the macrobenthos of estuarine systems. *Marine Environmental Research*, 68, 25-36.
- Ramoelo, A., Cho, M. A., Mathieu, R., Madonsela, S., Van De Kerchove, R., Kaszta, Z. & Wolff, E. (2015). Monitoring grass nutrients and biomass as indicators of rangeland quality and quantity using random forest modelling and WorldView-2 data. *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformation*, 43, 43-54.
- Rapport, D. J., Costanza, R., & McMichael, A. J. (1998). Assessing ecosystem health. *Trends in ecology & Evolution*, 13, 397-402.
- Renner, S., Sahlén, G. & Périco, E. (2016). Testing dragonflies as species richness indicators in a fragmented subtropical Atlantic forest environment. *Neotropical entomology*, 45, 231-239.
- Reynoldson, T. B., Norris, R. H., Resh, V. H., Day, K. E. & Rosenberg, D. M. (1997). The reference condition: a comparison of multimetric and multivariate approaches to assess water-quality impairment using benthic macroinvertebrates. *Journal of the North American Benthological Society*, 16, 833-852.
- Reynoldson, T. B., R. C. Bailey, K. E. Day & R. H. Norris (1995). Biological guidelines for freshwater sediment based on Benthic Assessment of Sediment (the BEAST) using a multivariate approach for predicting biological state. *Australian Journal of Ecology* 20: 198-219.
- Roque, F.O., Siqueira, T., Bini, L.M., Ribeiro, M.C., Ciochetti, G. & Trivinho-Strixino, S., 2010. Untangling associations between chironomid taxa in Neotropical streams using local and landscape filters. *Freshwater Biology*, 55, 847-865.

- Rumelhart, D. E., Hinton, G. E. and Williams, R. J. (1986). Learning representations by back-propagating errors. *Nature*, 323, 533.
- Shang, Y., Song, K., Wen, Z., Lyu, L., Zhao, Y., Fang, C. & Zhang, B. (2018). Characterization of CDOM absorption of reservoirs with its linkage of regions and ages across China. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 1-15.
- Sheaves, M., Johnston, R. & Connolly, R. M. (2012). Fish assemblages as indicators of estuary ecosystem health. *Wetlands Ecology and Management*, 20, 477-490.
- Smith, M. J., Kay, W. R., Edward, D. H. D., Papas, P. J., Richardson, K. S. J., Simpson, J. C., Pinder, A. M., Caçe, D. J., Horwitz, P. H. J., Davis, J. A., Yung, F. H., Norris, R. H. & Halse, S. A. (1999). AusRivAS: using macroinvertebrates to assess ecological condition of rivers in Western Australia. *Freshwater Biology*, 41, 269-282.
- Solimini, A. G., Cardoso, A. C. & Heiskanen, A. S. (2006). *Indicators and methods for the ecological status assessment under the Water Framework Directive*. Linkages between chemical and biological quality of surface waters Joint Research Centre, European Commission, 1-262.
- Sowińska-Świerkosz, B. N. & Soszyński, D. (2014). Landscape structure versus the effectiveness of nature conservation: Roztocze region case study (Poland). *Ecological indicators*, 43, 143-153.
- Statzner, B., Bady, P., Dolédec, S. & Schöll, F. (2005). Invertebrate traits for the biomonitoring of large European rivers: an initial assessment of trait patterns in least impacted river reaches. *Freshwater Biology*, 50, 2136-2161.
- Stoddard, J. L., Larsen, D. P., Hawkins, C. P., Johnson, R. K., & Norris, R. H. (2006). Setting expectations for the ecological condition of streams: the concept of reference condition. *Ecological Applications*, 16, 1267-1276.
- Strachan, S. A. & Reynoldson, T. B. (2014). Performance of the standard CABIN method: comparison of BEAST models and error rates to detect simulated degradation from multiple data sets. *Freshwater Science*, 33, 1225-1237.
- Sugunan, V. V. (2000). Ecology and fishery management of reservoirs in India. *Hydrobiologia* 430,121-147.
- Tan, X. & Gan, T. Y. (2015). *Contribution of human and climate change impacts to changes in streamflow of Canada*. Scientific reports, 5, 17767.

- Wojciechowski, J., J. Heino, L. M. Bini, & A. A. Padial. (2017). Temporal variation in phytoplankton beta diversity patterns and metacommunity structures across subtropical reservoirs. *Freshwater Biology* 62:751-766.
- Xu, F. L., Jørgensen, S. E. & Tao, S. (1999). Ecological indicators for assessing freshwater ecosystem health. *Ecological Modelling*, 116, 77-106.
- Zampella, R. A., Bunnell, J. F., Laidig, K. J. & Procopio, N. A. (2006). Using multiple indicators to evaluate the ecological integrity of a coastal plain stream system. *Ecological Indicators*, 6, 644-663.
- Zhang, Y., van Dijk, M. A., Liu, M., Zhu, G., & Qin, B. (2009). The contribution of phytoplankton degradation to chromophoric dissolved organic matter (CDOM) in eutrophic shallow lakes: field and experimental evidence. *Water Research*, 43, 4685-4697.
- Zhang, Y., Zhou, Y., Shi, K., Qin, B., Yao, X. & Zhang, Y. (2018). Optical properties and composition changes in chromophoric dissolved organic matter along trophic gradients: Implications for monitoring and assessing lake eutrophication. *Water Research*, 131, 255-263.

2. OBJETIVOS DA TESE

O principal objetivo desta tese foi analisar características ecológicas de reservatórios no semiárido para classificar o estado ecológico e elaborar uma ferramenta multivariada de suporte à reabilitação.

Especificamente pretendeu-se:

- I) Inventariar a biodiversidade em escala local (sites) e em escala mais ampla (bacia hidrográfica).
- II) Avaliar a dinâmica de espécies de moluscos exóticos e determinar os principais fatores relacionados a sua densidade e distribuição.
- III) Analisar a distribuição da diversidade inventariada em diferentes escalas espaciais (alfa, beta e gama) e determinar qual o principal mecanismo (substituição/*turnover* ou aninhamento) é responsável pela manutenção da beta-diversidade.
- IV) Testar atributos funcionais da comunidade de macroinvertebrados bentônicos, como indicadores do estado ecológico em bacias hidrográficas em região semiárida, na intenção de obter indicadores da funcionalidade desses sistemas.
- V) Testar a resposta do carbono orgânico dissolvido e carbono colorido ao longo de gradientes tróficos como indicador biogeoquímico de degradação ambiental de reservatórios e suas respectivas bacias hidrográficas.
- VI) Elaborar um modelo preditivo baseado em *machine learning techniques* e testar o modelo construído na simulação de cenários de melhoria em reservatórios.

3. ESTRUTURA DA TESE

Para o melhor direcionamento desta tese, de forma a atingir os objetivos propostos, estruturamos o seu desenvolvimento em cinco capítulos. Cada um desses, resulta em um artigo científico submetido ou a ser submetido às revistas internacionais com classificação B1 superior, de acordo com a base estabelecida para área de Biodiversidade (CAPES 2015). Assim, as questões que nortearam cada capítulo foram:

Capítulo 1. *O inventário da biodiversidade em reservatórios no semiárido brasileiro indica dominância de molusco exótico, porque será?*

TESTING MULTIPLE FACTORS TO EXPLAIN THE DEGREE OF INVASION BY A NON-NATIVE MOLLUSK IN SEMI-ARID WATERSHEDS (*manuscrito a ser submetido à Aquatic Invasions*)

Hipóteses – Capítulo 1: i) o grau de invasão (alta abundância) de *Melanoides tuberculata* é explicada principalmente (maior contribuição correlativa) associada a fatores extrínsecos. ii) a abundância do gastrópoda invasor varia também em função da riqueza da comunidade nativa/residente; iii) condições de distúrbio, aqui representado pela diminuição no volume hídrico, apresenta menor importância correlativa para explicar o grau de invasão do gastrópoda invasor.

Predições – Capítulo 1: i) entre os fatores extrínsecos a temperatura é o fator com maior contribuição correlativa para o grau de invasão *Melanoides tuberculata*, pois este fator é intimamente associados a extensão do nicho (tolerância ecológica) e aspectos reprodutivos da espécie (ex. pressão de propágulo); ii) as maiores abundâncias/habitat do molusco não-nativo ocorre nos habitats mais pobres (baixa riqueza da comunidade nativa/residente), indicando um nível de resistência biótica (fator intrínseco) da comunidade residente em áreas mais ricas; iii) o grau de distúrbio representa o fator com menor importância para o grau de invasão de *Melanoides tuberculata*, considerando que a espécie apresenta diferentes estratégias fisiológicas

(ex. capacidade de estivação) e comportamentais (ex. desenvolvimento infaunal das larvas) que confere alta capacidade de resistência e resiliência diante de condições adversas.

Capítulo 2. *Você sabia que mesmo durante um período de seca intensa a diversidade entre os locais é predominantemente mantida pela substituição de espécies e não por aninhamento?*

TURNOVER DRIVES B-DIVERSITY OF MACROINVERTEBRATES IN WATERSHEDS DURING A SUPRA-SEASONAL DROUGHT IN SEMI-ARID REGION (*manuscrito submetido à Freshwater Science*)

Hipóteses – Capítulo 2: i) a diversidade beta é alterada ao longo de período de seca supra-sazonal em reservatórios no semiárido; ii) as dissimilaridades entre as diferentes escalas espaciais são mantidas pela substituição das espécies (*turnover*) ao longo do período de seca supra-sazonal.

Predições – Capítulo 2: i) a diversidade beta sofre aumento ao longo do período de contração contínua em reservatórios semiáridos (período de seca supra-sazonal) acompanhada da alta variação na condição ambiental e estrutura da comunidade (riqueza e diversidade) entre as bacias hidrográficas, reservatórios e sites; ii) a diversidade beta é principalmente sustentada por turnover, isto é, espécies melhor adaptadas as condições atuais substituem as dominâncias prévias.

Capítulo 3. *E o padrão funcional da comunidade? A perda de espécies durante a seca indica homogeneização biótica*

DIPTERAN ASSEMBLAGES AS FUNCTIONAL INDICATORS OF EXTREME DROUGHTS (*manuscrito submetido à Journal of Arid Environments*)

Hipóteses – Capítulo 3: i) os atributos funcionais de Diptera são alterados ao longo do período de seca supra-sazonal; ii) há alteração no padrão da diversidade funcional de Diptera, em resposta das alterações nos atributos funcionais.

Predições – Capítulo 3: i) Os atributos funcionais de Diptera mudam em resposta as alterações ambientais mudanças no ambiente ao longo do tempo; ii) com o aumento da degradação ambiental ao longo da seca, há aumento na uniformidade funcional e diminuição da riqueza funcional, como resultado da dominância de poucos atributos (categorias de atributos).

Capítulo 4. *O que determina a baixa qualidade ecológica dos reservatórios? Os pools de carbono orgânico podem indicar as respostas*

DISSOLVED ORGANIC MATTER POOLS IN SEMI-ARID RESERVOIRS: SUPPORT TO ASSESSMENT OF TROPHIC STATUS IN WATERSHEDS (*manuscrito a ser submetido à Aquatic Sciences*)

Hipóteses – Capítulo 4: i) o níveis carbono orgânico (COD) e suas propriedades ópticas mudam ao longo dos gradientes tróficos em reservatórios no semiárido.

Predições – Capítulo 4: i) sites com alto nível de trofia são aqueles com alto nível de carbono orgânico dissolvido (COD), especialmente COD autóctone, representado por moléculas de baixo peso molecular (maior *M*).

Capítulo 5. *E agora, o que fazemos diante da baixa qualidade ecológica dos reservatórios? Elaborando uma ferramenta preditiva para reabilitação do estado ecológico*

REHABILITATION SCENARIOS FOR RESERVOIRS: PREDICTING AQUATIC COMMUNITIES THROUGH MACHINE LEARNING (*manuscrito submetido à Ecological Indicators*)

Hipóteses – Capítulo 4: i) a melhoria na qualidade da água em reservatórios resulta no aumento da biodiversidade e na qualidade biótica dos ecossistemas; ii) no maior nível de melhoria da qualidade da água é onde ocorre a maior riqueza esperada; iii) a recuperação da biodiversidade é maior em sites severamente perturbados, do que em sites menos perturbados.

Capítulo 1. TESTING MULTIPLE FACTORS TO EXPLAIN THE DEGREE OF INVASION BY A NON-NATIVE MOLLUSK IN SEMI-ARID WATERSHEDS

Manuscrito submetido submetido à Aquatic Invasions



Reservatório Poções, Monteiro – Paraíba (PB) Brasil/ 2014. Foto: Luiz Carlos

1 **Testing multiple factors to explain the degree of invasion by a non-native mollusk in**
2 **semi-arid watersheds**

3
4 Daniele Jovem-Azevêdo^{1*}, José Fernandes Bezerra-Neto², Maria João Feio³, Rodrigo
5 Fernandes⁴ and Joseline Molozzi⁵

6
7 ¹ Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo da Vida Silvestre, Universidade
8 Federal de Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte, MG CEP 31270-901, Brazil. e-mail:
9 daniele.jazevedo@gmail.com

10 ² Departamento de Biologia Geral/ Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo
11 da Vida Silvestre, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte, MG CEP 31270-901,
12 Brazil. e-mail: joseneto.ufmg@gmail.com

13 ³ MARE - Marine and Environmental Sciences Centre, Faculty of Sciences and Technology,
14 University of Coimbra, Coimbra, Portugal. e-mail: feiomaria@gmail.com

15 ⁵ Programa Pós-Graduação em Ecologia e Conservação/ Departamento de Ciências Animais,
16 Universidade Federal Rural do Semiárido, Mossoró, RN CEP 59625-900, Brazil. e-mail:
17 rfernandes@ufersa.edu.br

18 ⁵ Departamento de Biologia/ Programa de Pós- Graduação em Ecologia e Conservação, Universidade
19 Estadual da Paraíba, Campina Grande, PB CEP 58429-500, Brazil. e-mail: jmolozzi@gmail.com

20
21 *Corresponding author
22
23
24
25
26
27

28 **Abstract**

29 Invasive species change the dynamic of communities and ecological processes in ecosystems.
30 Determining the mechanisms associated to invasion is thus essential to establish the effective
31 management of undesirable species. Here we aimed to test the relative importance of intrinsic
32 (biotic resistance) and extrinsic factors (abiotic factors and disturbance) to the degree of
33 invasion (DI) of non-native mollusk species (*Melanoides tuberculata*) in freshwater
34 ecosystems. With that purpose we sampled 478 sites distributed in six reservoirs of Piranhas-
35 Assu river and Paraíba river watersheds, in Brazilian semi-arid in June, September, December
36 (2014) and March (2015). A niche-based model (BRT's) explained 94% of the total variation
37 in *Melanoides turberculata* abundance which included intrinsic and extrinsic factors.
38 Temperature was the factor with the highest relative importance (15.8%) followed by the
39 organic matter content (14%), which shows the importance of ecosystem productivity factors
40 to explain the degree of the mollusk invasion. The invasibility (biotic resistance) and
41 disturbance explained 5.9% and 5.8%, respectively. Our results indicate that intrinsic and
42 extrinsic factors acts simultaneously to high abundance of *Melanoides tuberculata*, however
43 extrinsic factors are more important to DI, especially factors associated to niche extent of the
44 species. Biotic resistance also explained part of the degree of invasion, even though at a
45 smaller scale. This shows that the preservation of native diverse communities from the earlier
46 times of construction of a reservoir should be considered a potential important solution to the
47 preservation of biodiversity of the semi-arid reservoirs, as they constitute natural controls to
48 invasion

49

50 **Keywords:** niche-based models, intrinsic factors, extrinsic factors, invasibility, alien species,
51 macroinvertebrates.

52

53 **Introduction**

54 Invasive species are cause impacts of several magnitudes on ecosystems and human
55 societies (Holmes et al., 2009; Blackburn et al., 2014). In particular, the high abundance of
56 invasive species may conduct to wide changes in composition, distribution and abundance of
57 native species, promoting indirect effects on natural dynamic of ecological processes
58 (Simberloff, 2011). Alterations in the ecosystems are one of the major threats to global
59 biodiversity loss affecting the ecosystem services, which directly result in socio-economic
60 impacts (Pimentel, 2002; Nghiem et al., 2013; Fenoglio et al., 2016). Other growing concern
61 is the increasing impact of invaders on human health as many are vectors of dissimiation of
62 parasites and pathogens (Cunningham et al., 2012; Conn et al., 2014; Hulme et al., 2014;
63 Mazza et al., 2014; Schindler et al., 2015). Thus, it is fundamental to determine the drivers of
64 arrival, establishment, and spread, as well as ecological impacts promoted by these species in
65 the invaded ecosystems, to provide adequate management and conservation strategies
66 (Lockwood et al., 2005; Havel et al., 2015; Colangelo et al., 2017).

67 The population growth in invaded habitat depends on intrinsic and extrinsic factors
68 (Colautti et al., 2014). Intrinsic factors are related to *invasibility*, i.e. the vulnerability of the
69 native community to invasion (Guo et al., 2015). This is associated with niche opportunities
70 provided by native species, the availability of resources and the biotic resistance (Shea and
71 Chesson, 2002; Hierro et al., 2005). The biotic resistance is represented by the competitive
72 ability of species on the invaded community to prevent the establishment and spread of non-
73 native species in similar niche (Byun and Lee, 2017). In contrast, the extrinsic factors
74 represent the *degree of invasion*, i.e. the extent or level at which a community has been
75 invaded (Guo and Symstad, 2007). The degree of invasion depends on the intrinsic property
76 of the native community, but also on the propagule pressure, abiotic factors and disturbance
77 (Davies et al., 2005; Clark et al., 2011). In particular, the propagule pressure is related to the

78 number of non-native individuals produced on each reproductive event and the total number
79 of reproductive events, associated to the life-history of the species (Lockwood et al., 2005)
80 and to the environmental conditions, including the local resources (Catford et al., 2009). Thus,
81 the interaction between intrinsic and extrinsic factors allows to infer the dominance level of
82 invaders species on native species, and to know the mechanisms associated to invasion.
83 However, to establish the relationships between the growth of non-native species populations
84 and intrinsic and extrinsic factors it's not simple because these factors form a drivers network
85 that can act individually or synergistically, and vary in space and time (Strayer and Heather,
86 2006; Pysek and Richardson, 2010). Furthermore, disturbance events, (e.g. drought event), act
87 modifying species abundances, resource availability and habitat structure, which influences
88 the invasion dynamic (Lake, 2000, 2003; Havel et al., 2005, 2015; Souza et al., 2017).

89 In this study, we analyzed simultaneously the relative importance of intrinsic and
90 extrinsic factors in the densification of the non-native gastropoda *Melanooides tuberculata*
91 (Müller, 1974) (Gastropoda: Thiaridae) in semi-arid reservoirs. *Melanooides tuberculata* is a
92 mollusk from southeastern Asia. This species shows a larger global distribution, occurring in
93 different ecosystems of world (e.g., Dugan et al., 2002; Peso et al., 2011; Rader et al., 2011;
94 Cilia et al., 2013; Gashtarov and Georgiev, 2016). The first record of *M. tuberculata* in Brazil
95 is from the southeastern, in São Paulo State (1967) and after that, the species was only
96 registered again in 1984, in Distrito Federal (Vaz et al., 1986). Later it was expanded to other
97 states: Bahia, Ceará, Goiás, Paraíba, Pernambuco, Minas Gerais, Rio de Janeiro, Rio Grande
98 do Norte and Paraná (Silva et al., 1994; Paz et al., 1995; Mello and Cordeiro, 1999;
99 Fernandez et al., 2003; Rocha-Miranda and Martins-Silva, 2006; Gregoric et al., 2007; Santos
100 et al., 2007).

101 The introduction this non-native species may have occurred through the transport of
102 ornamental fish and plant, ballast water or by migratory species (Silva et al., 1994; Santos and

103 Eskinazi-Sant'Anna, 2010). The species is viviparous, reproducing parthenogenetically, but
104 originating differentiated clones. The sexual reproduction is rare (Facon et al., 2006). *M.*
105 *tuberculata* show a high capacity of hybridization, which gives it numerous morphotypes
106 (Facon et al., 2005). Probably this set of features favors the persistence of the species in
107 several freshwater environments under different environmental conditions.

108 Various studies have documented the densification of *Melanoides tuberculata* and
109 broad impacts on native macroinvertebrates (Santos and Eskinazi-Sant'Anna, 2010; Peso et
110 al., 2011; Rader et al., 2011; Molozzi et al., 2013; Azevêdo et al., 2015; Azevêdo et al., 2017)
111 and microphytobenthos communities (Vasconcelos et al., 2013; Raw et al., 2016a, 2016b).
112 This species is also a host for several pathogens that affect human and animal health (Derraik,
113 2008; Pinto and Melo; 2010, 2012; Krailas et al., 2014; Najet et al., 2014). Most of these
114 studies have correlated the high spread of *Melanoides tuberculata* with single abiotic factors
115 but to our knowledge there isn't any assessment of the influence of multiple factors on its
116 densification. Knowing the dynamic and the factors that determine the high abundance of
117 non-native species in the invaded ecosystems is highly relevant for the conservation of
118 ecosystems as their large spread can change the ecosystem functioning and services
119 (Ehrenfeld, 2003; McLaughlan et al., 2014; Jackson and Britton, 2014). Furthermore, to
120 understand and model the fluctuation patterns of invasive species over time it essential and
121 represent the first step to propose appropriate management, because non-native species are
122 often well established in the new ecosystem, making it difficult to control propagation and
123 densification (Schlaepfer et al., 2011).

124 Here, we used a correlative niche-based model to explore the relative importance of
125 intrinsic (biotic resistance) and extrinsic factors (abiotic factors and disturbance) to the degree
126 of invasion of reservoirs of the semi-arid by the non-native mollusk species (*Melanoides*
127 *tuberculata*) in freshwater ecosystems, especially those under disturbance conditions (e.g.

128 supra-seasonal drought). Niche-based models are useful tools for resolve this issue, because
129 they synthetize the information focusing on the population and integrating simultaneously
130 multiples factors, which help us to identify the relative contribution of different drivers of
131 population growth of invaders (Peters, 2004; Lindim, 2015; Corrales et al., 2017; Lohr et al.,
132 2017). We expect the *Melanoides tuberculata* densification to be associated to water
133 temperature and pH, as these factors are directly related to the niche extent (ecological
134 tolerance) and reproductive aspects (e.g., propagule pressure) (Lockwood et al., 2005; Catford
135 et al., 2009; Simberlof, 2009). We also believe that the highest abundance of non-native
136 mollusk occurs in poorer areas, due to the biotic resistance of native/resident communities on
137 taxonomic richest areas (Kennedy et al., 2002). Additionally, we hypothesized that the
138 disturbance conditions, here represented by the reduction of water volume caused by a
139 prolonged drought, have a similar importance than other drivers because it results in the loss
140 of habitat and reduction in resources availability (Lake 2003,2011).

141

142 **2. Material and Methods**

143

144 *2.1. Study area and sampling design*

145 This study was conducted in six reservoirs located in Northeastern Brazilian: three
146 reservoirs in Piranhas-Assu watershed (Rio Grande do Norte state) and three reservoirs in
147 Paraíba watershed (Paraíba state) (Table S1 – Supplementary material, Figure 1). The climate
148 of the region is BSh (dry semiarid) Köppen–Geiger with a mean rainfall of 400 mm/year for
149 Paraíba River and 800 mm/year for Piranhas-Assu River. In both watersheds, the minimum
150 air temperature varies between 18 and 22°C (July and August) and the maximum temperature
151 between 28 and 31°C (November and December) (Alvares et al., 2013).

152 Sampling was performed along the littoral zone, in 66 sampling sites of Piranhas-Assu
153 and 75 of Paraíba reservoirs (Figure 1). At all sites, sampling was conducted four times (June,
154 September, December of 2014 and March 2015), to cover the normal climatic variability.
155 However, during the study period, the reservoirs passed through a strong reduction in the
156 hydrologic volume, according to the water agency “Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas”
157 (AESA), in the State of Paraíba and the environmental agency “Secretaria de Meio Ambiente
158 e Recursos Hídricos” (SEMARH), in the State of Rio Grande do Norte. Thus, the sampling
159 period covered an intense and prolonged drought, instead of well-marked dry (nine months
160 per year) and wet seasons (February to April) (Alvares et al., 2013). Reservoirs
161 characterization and hydric volume data were collected from of AESA and SEMARH
162 agencies (Table S1)

163

164 *2.2 Biotic data*

165 The invertebrate samples were collected at each site with an Eckman-Birge dredge
166 (area 225cm²). The samples were fixed *in situ* with formaldehyde. In the laboratory, the
167 samples were washed with two sieves (0.5-1mm). The organisms were removed and
168 identified under a stereomicroscope. Non-native mollusks and Chironomidae family were
169 identified to species and genus, respectively (Peterson 1960; Boffi 1979; Péres 1988;
170 Trivinho-Strixino and Strixino 1995; Merritt and Cummins 1996; Carvalho and Calil 2000;
171 Epler 2001; Fernández and Domínguez 2001; Costa et al. 2006). We use the *Melanoides*
172 *tuberculata* abundance as a proxy of the degree of invasion in the habitat.

173

174 *2.3 Drivers variables*

175 We used the richness of the native community as an invasibility proxy (biotic
176 resistance). The abiotic variables assessed were: temperature (°C), pH, conductivity (mS/cm)

177 and dissolved oxygen (mg L^{-1}), measured *in situ* using a multiparameter probe (HORIBA U-
178 50), and the depth (m) estimated with a sonar. One liter of water was collected from the sub-
179 surface to determine the concentrations of total phosphorus ($\mu\text{g/L}$) and total nitrogen ($\mu\text{g/L}$),
180 according to the “Standard Methods for the Examination of Water” (APHA 2005). The
181 concentration of chlorophyll-*a* was estimated by extraction of the pigment in acetone 90%
182 (Lorenzen 1967). Additionally, samples of sediment were collected from each sampling site
183 using an Eckman-Birge dredge (area 225cm^2) to measure their content in organic matter.
184 Aliquots (content 3g) were incinerated in a muffle (550°C ; 4h), according to the gravimetric
185 method. Phosphorus, nitrogen, chlorophyll-*a* concentrations and organic matter were used as
186 variables related to ecosystems productivity.

187 We grouped the variables in two classes: i) intrinsic factors (native/resident
188 community richness, proxy of invasibility) and ii) extrinsic factors (abiotic variables,
189 productivity in ecosystem and disturbance). The ecological importance of drivers analyzed is
190 shown in Table 1.

191

192 2.4 Data analysis

193 To assess the relative importance of intrinsic and extrinsic factors, we used Boosted
194 Regression Trees techniques (BRTs). BRTs are robust statistical analysis that incorporates
195 tree-based methods (decision trees) with machine learning techniques (boosting) (Dea'th
196 2007; Elith et al. 2008). While the decision trees work with the partitioning of explanatory
197 variables for recursive binary splits (nodes), the boosting algorithms aim to improve the
198 model accuracy by training data. Fitted models are produced by calibration of three major
199 parameters: tree complexity (*tc*), learning rate (*lr*) and bag-fraction (*bf*). Tree complexity
200 regulates the number of nodes into a tree (depth), the learning rate refers the contribution of
201 each tree to the final model (shrinkage) and the bag-fraction is the proportion data taken

202 randomly (stochasticity) (Elith et al. 2008). The best model, *i.e.* the simplest model with
203 highest explicative performance, is selected by cross-validation (CV) using multiple iterations
204 among these three parameters. The final model retained has the lowest CV deviance and
205 Standard-Error (SE), *i.e.*, the optimal settings (for more details about method see Elith et al.
206 2008).

207 Because our dataset is composed of many predictors with distinctive ecological
208 influences on response variable, which may produce complex nonlinear relationships, we
209 preferred BRT instead conventional methods (e.g. GLM, multiple regressions). The BRTs
210 were used to quantify the relative importance of each explanatory variable on variation of
211 abundance of *M. tuberculata*. We identified also interactive properties between pair of
212 predictors that best explain the variability of the invasive gastropod. We built the BRT model
213 based on Poisson distribution (count data) using the following values for training data: *tc* (1,
214 2, 3, 4 and 5), *lr* (0.0005, 0.0001, 0.005, 0.001, 0.05 and 0.01) and *bf* (0.5 and 0.75) (cf. Elith
215 et al. 2008). Finally, the model performance was assessed by two metrics: 1) explained
216 deviance (percentage of the null deviance) and 2) CV correlation. Both measures are
217 considered goodness-of-fit of BRT models, where the first is analogous to the R² coefficient
218 of the traditional regression analysis (Soykan et al. 2014). We performed all analytical
219 procedures in R software (R Core Development Team 2017) using *dismo* package (Hijmans et
220 al. 2017).

221

222 **3 Results**

223

224 *3.1 Biotic pattern*

225 During the study period, a total 61 macroinvertebrates taxa (7 Mollusca, 2 Annelida, 1
226 Nematoda, 1 Platyhelminthes and 50 Arthropoda) were identified from the 77,400 individuals

227 counted. Among these, 30,266 individuals were *M. tuberculata*. The highest abundance/site
228 was 591 individuals, and the average was 63.31 ± 93.85 individuals/site. There were also sites
229 without *M. tuberculata* and sites where we found only the invasive species (100% of
230 contribution to community). In these last, the abundance varied between 3 and 511
231 individuals.

232

233 *3.2 Predictors pattern*

234 The water of the sampling sites had high temperatures during the entire period,
235 varying between 26.37 ± 1.36 and 27.58 ± 1.05 °C. The waters were predominantly alkaline,
236 with average values ranged from 7.99 ± 0.52 to 8.47 ± 0.49 and with the highest levels of
237 dissolved oxygen (7.31 ± 3.09 mg L⁻¹). Regarding the productivity variables, the highest
238 concentrations of total nitrogen occurred in habitats with high organic matter content
239 (234.81 ± 81.42 µg L⁻¹; 0.30 ± 0.05 gDW, respectively) (Table 1). The water volume decreased
240 strongly over time (see Table S2), due to long period of rainfall absence. Low richness was
241 recorded among habitats, with average values of 6.4 ± 2.0 taxa/site (Table 1).

242

243 *3.2 Modelling intrinsic and extrinsic drivers*

244 Fitted BRT models produced a reasonable performance (30.6% of explained deviance,
245 50.9 of correlation and 1200 trees) in explaining the variation of *M. tuberculata* abundance.
246 The final model was attained with the highest tree complexity and lower learning rate (Table
247 3), indicating that predictors had partitioned contributions to the response variable. No
248 predictor was removed by simplification method of the BRT, reinforcing that all contributed
249 for *M. tuberculata* abundance.

250 The model built explained 94% of the total variation in *Melanoides turberculata*
251 abundance. Among the intrinsic and extrinsic factors analyzed, the temperature had highest

252 relative contribution to the abundance of the invasive species (15.8%). In general, the invasive
253 gastropod was more abundant within dams with cooler water temperature (22-25°C), lower
254 depth (< 0.5 m) and low concentration of organic matter (0.0-0.2 mg.cm⁻³) and electrical
255 conductivity (0-5 mS.cm⁻¹) (Fig. 1). Another driver influencing positively the gastropod
256 abundance was the concentration of total nitrogen > 230µg/L (7.4% of relative contribution),
257 chlorophyll-a > 1µg/L (6.7%), alkaline pH (6.4%), and high dissolved oxygen (6.3%) and
258 hydric volume (5.8%). In contrast, negative interactions with *M. tuberculata* abundance were
259 found for total phosphorus (7.2%) and species richness > 3 species.m⁻² (5.9%) (Figure 2).

260 A strong interaction (interaction size = 15.08) was recorded between water
261 temperature and organic matter, with the *M. tuberculata* abundance sharply decreasing due
262 warmer water temperature and enhanced organic matter (Figure 3).

263

264 **4 Discussion**

265 Determining the contribution of intrinsic and extrinsic factors to the degree of invasion
266 provides information on invasion mechanisms and this may help in management strategies
267 against invasive species (Guo and Symstad, 2007; Catford et al., 2012). Here, we showed
268 that the niche-based model (BRT's) explained a high proportion in the variation of the
269 *Melanoides tuberculata* abundance (94% of explained variation). The best model indicated
270 that the degree of invasion of this species is conditioned by the interaction between intrinsic
271 and extrinsic factors, but with a high relative contribution from extrinsic factors (abiotic
272 variables).

273 We hypothesized that the high abundance rates of invaders would be related with the
274 local water temperature, which indeed occurred. We found that coolest waters favored the
275 invasive species, being the predictor variable with highest relative contribution to degree of
276 invasion (15.8%). This was expectable as temperature has a direct influence on physiological

277 aspects of mollusks species: it affects the larval development and recruitment rate in
278 populations (Fortunato et al., 2015); and the consumption/digestion ratio, driving metabolic
279 processes and the species role on local habitat (Raw et al., 2016a). In fact, the highest
280 frequency of *Melanoides tuberculata* was been recorded in freshwater ecosystems with
281 temperatures between 15 and 25 °C (Kock1 and Wolmarans, 2009; Raw et al., 2016a),
282 corroborating with our results.

283 The niche-based model built indicates that extrinsic factors (as temperature) were
284 those with highest influence on *Melanoides tuberculata* degree of invasion. Extrinsic factors
285 are frequently associated to the success of invasive species, as they limit the niche extent and
286 reflect the tolerance degree of the species (Lockwood et al., 2005; Simberlof, 2009). Among
287 these, abiotic characteristics showed high influence for abundance of invader mollusk. Abiotic
288 factors are fundamental to organisms at local habitat, as they may determinate the ideal
289 growing conditions and invaders reproductive success (propagule pressure) (Catford et al.,
290 2009). Besides temperature other habitat characteristics (e.g., depth with 13.8%; and pH with
291 6.5%) were important to the high abundance of invaders.

292 The ecosystem productivity factors were also included as predictors of *Melanoides*
293 *tuberculata* densification, with highlight to the organic matter content (14% of relative
294 importance). However different from what we expected, the highest abundance of the
295 invasive gastropoda occurred at sites with low organic matter concentrations. We have
296 associated this fact to feeding preference of the species. *Melanoides tuberculata* show high
297 plasticity and foraging strategies according resource availability (Vasconcelos et al., 2013
298 Raw at al., 2016a). Raw and collaborators (2016b) show through isotopic analyzes that the
299 preferential resource of this invasive species are green algae and that alternative resources
300 (e.g. detritus and particulate organic matter) may be additionated to feeding, according with
301 the decreasing of the preferential resource. In fact, the sites with the highest organic matter

302 content and total phosphorus concentrations (variables with negative influence) were those
303 with lowest chlorophyll-*a* concentration (see Table 1), conditions that may indicate a greatest
304 degradation level and low availability of preferential resource. The organic matter together
305 with the temperature represents the variables (extrinsic factors) with highest relative
306 importance to degree of invasion of these mollusks (29.8% of accumulated relative
307 importance) (see Figure 3).

308 The extrinsic factors alone don't explained the high abundance of invasive gastropoda.
309 The invasibility (intrinsic factor), represented by the biotic resistance, also showed influence
310 in the degree of invasion, despite the low proportion (5.9% of relative importance). We have
311 found that the high *Melanoides tuberculata* abundance occurs in sites with lowest
312 native/resident community richness (< 3 taxa/site) and that richer areas (> 10 taxa/site) were
313 those with low densification of invasive gastropoda. This could apparently indicate that native
314 biodiversity has a resistance level to invasive species. Indeed, previous studies indicate that at
315 richest areas native species show competition strategies, which make local community highly
316 competitive avoiding the establishment of others species with a similar niche (Kennedy et al.,
317 2002; Tilman, 2004).

318 The *Melanoides tuberculata* showed a contribution higher than 80% for community
319 abundance in many sampling sites (>18%) and in some sites the invaders were even the
320 unique taxa. The spread and long-term dominance of an invader occurs due the broad niche
321 extent associated to high competitive ability, which favors larger population ratios and native
322 species loss, resulting at poorer systems (lower native community richness) (Macdougall and
323 Turkington 2005; Lima et al. 2013). Particularly, the *M. tuberculata* is reported as a species
324 with high competitive ability and, in most cases, with its densities overcome the cover of the
325 native species in the habitat (Santos and Skinazi-Sant'Anna, 2010; Azevêdo et al. 2015;
326 Azevêdo et al. 2016; Raw et al., 2016b), which corroborates with our findings.

327 The decrease of hydric volume during the study period was a disturbance factor
328 associated to degree of invasion from non-native species, however with a lower importance
329 than other factors (5.8% of relative importance). Freshwater ecosystems at driest areas (as arid
330 and semi-arid areas) are frequently subject to drought events, which changes the local
331 conditions (Melo et al., 2017). Species that live on these seasonal conditions exhibit
332 adaptations to such natural variations (Lytle and Poff 2004; Bogan et al., 2014). In particular,
333 *Melanoides tuberculata* shows physiological strategies to survival time during drought
334 periods especially when are humid protected microhabitats (Facon et al., 2004), which may
335 explain the low influence of this factor in the degree of invasion. Furthermore, drought events
336 act as disturbing agents on the availability resources and decreasing also the native
337 community abundance open space to opportunist species, as invaders (Lake 2003; 2011; Raw
338 et al., 2016a,b).

339 Reservoirs of the semi-arid region are probably more susceptible to invasion, due to
340 the stability provided by the high water residence time in these ecosystems, variable between
341 3 and 5 years, due to prolonged drought events (Santos and Eskinazi-Sant'Anna 2010, Melo et
342 al., 2017). In addition, the homogenous characteristics among habitats in the reservoirs tend to
343 select more generalist species against specialist strategies (Devictor et al. 2008). The wide
344 coverage of *Melanoides tuberculata* can also indicate its wide functional plasticity,
345 considering that the studied watersheds have the strongest environmental degradation (e.g.
346 phosphorus, nitrogen, chlorophyll-*a*).

347

348 **Conclusions**

349 The niche-based model showed be an useful tool to model the degree of invasion of
350 *Melanoides tuberculata*, given the high proportion of explained variation in our dataset
351 (94%), and provided important conclusions. First, our results reinforce the idea that intrinsic

352 and extrinsic factors act simultaneously to results in a high abundance of *Melanooides*
353 *tuberculata*, with the highest relative importance being attributed to the extrinsic factors. In
354 particular, cooler waters and habitats with lowest organic matter content favor the greatest
355 abundance/site, probably by representing factors associated to niche modelling of the species,
356 which may determine the multiple invasion processes (introduction, establish and spread).

357 Second, biotic resistance also explained part of the degree of invasion, even though at
358 a smaller scale. This shows that the preservation of native/resident diverse communities from
359 the earlier times of construction of a reservoir should be considered a potential important
360 solution to the preservation of biodiversity of the semi-arid reservoirs, as they constitute
361 natural controls to invasion. In drier zones, reservoirs, in spite of being considered poor
362 ecosystems in terms of aquatic diversity, represent a pool to conservation of local
363 biodiversity, due absence of water in the rivers and streams during longs time and thus should
364 be adequately managed. Thus, future management actions should aim to enhance the
365 reservoirs water quality to promote the conservation of other species, as physically and
366 chemically degraded habitats and poor in native species provides adequate conditions to
367 harbor invasive and more tolerant species.

368

369 **Acknowledgements**

370 The authors acknowledge Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível
371 Superior-CAPES for the doctoral scholarship granted to the first author; Conselho Nacional
372 de Pesquisa (CNPq) for funding the research project CNPq/MCTI 446721/2014-0 and the
373 research productivity scholarship (process 302393/2017-0) granted to JM; Laboratory of
374 Limonology, Ecotoxicology and Aquatic Ecology (UFMG) for the logistic support;
375 Laboratory of Ecology of Benthos (UEPB) and Laboratory of Aquatic Ecology for their

376 support in samples processing; and Foundation for the Science and Technology for the
377 financial support to MARE strategic program (UID/MAR/04292/2013).

378

379 **References**

380 Alvares, C.A., Stape, J.L., Sentelhas, P.C., Moraes, G., Leonardo, J. and Sparovek, G. (2013).

381 Köppen's climate classification map for Brazil. *Meteorol Z.* 22, 711-728.

382 APHA, A., 2005. WEF, 2005. Standard methods for the examination of water and
383 wastewater.

384 Ashofteh, P. S., Rajaei, T. and Golfam, P. (2017). Assessment of Water Resources
385 Development Projects under Conditions of Climate Change Using Efficiency Indexes
386 (EIs). *Water Resources Management*, 31, 3723-3744.

387 Azevêdo, D. J. S., Barbosa, J. E. L., Gomes, W. I. A., Porto, D. E., Marques, J. C. and
388 Molozzi, J. (2015). Diversity measures in macroinvertebrate and zooplankton
389 communities related to the trophic status of subtropical reservoirs: Contradictory or
390 complementary responses? *Ecological indicators*, 50, 135-149.

391 Azevêdo, E. L., Barbosa, J. E. L., Viana, L. G., Anacleto, M. J. P., Callisto, M. and Molozzi,
392 J. (2017). Application of a statistical model for the assessment of environmental
393 quality in neotropical semi-arid reservoirs. *Environmental monitoring and assessment*,
394 189, 65.

395 Barney, J. N., Ho, M. W. and Atwater, D. Z. (2016). Propagule pressure cannot always
396 overcome biotic resistance: the role of density-dependent establishment in four
397 invasive species. *Weed Research*, 56, 208-218.

398 Blackburn, T. M., Essl, F., Evans, T., Hulme, P. E., Jeschke, J. M., Kühn, I., Kumschick, S.,
399 Markova, Z., Mrugała, A., Nentwig, W., Pergl, J., Pyšek, P., Rabitsch, W., Ricciardi,
400 A., Richardson, D. M., Sendek, A., Vilà, M., Wilson, J. R. U., Winter, M., Genovesi,

401 P., Bacher, S. (2014). A unified classification of alien species based on the magnitude
402 of their environmental impacts. *PLoS biology*, 12, 1-11.

403 Boffi, A.V. (1979). Moluscos brasileiros de interesse médico e econômico São Paulo.
404 HVCITEC 181.

405 Bogan, M. T., Boersma, K. S. and Lytle, D. A. (2014). Resistance and resilience of
406 invertebrate communities to seasonal and suprasedasonal drought in arid-land
407 headwater streams. *Freshwater Biology*, 60, 2547-2558.

408 Byers, J. E., Smith, R. S., Pringle, J. M., Clark, G. F., Gribben, P. E., Hewitt, C. L., Inglis, G.
409 J., Johnston, E. L., Ruiz, G. M., Stachowicz, J. J. and Bishop, M. J. (2015). Invasion
410 expansion: time since introduction best predicts global ranges of marine invaders.
411 *Scientific reports*, 5, 1-9.

412 Byun, C. and Lee, E. J. (2017). Ecological application of biotic resistance to control the
413 invasion of an invasive plant, *Ageratina altissima*. *Ecology and evolution*, 7, 2181-
414 2192.

415 Carvalho, A.L. and Calil, E.R. (2000). Chaves de identificação para Famílias de Odonata
416 (Insecta) ocorrentes no Brasil, adulto e larvas. *Pap. Avulsos de Zool.* 4, 223-241.

417 Catford, J. A., Jansson, R. and Nilsson, C. (2009). Reducing redundancy in invasion ecology
418 by integrating hypotheses into a single theoretical framework. *Diversity and*
419 *distributions*, 15, 22-40.

420 Catford, J. A., Vesk, P. A., Richardson, D. M. and Pyšek, P. (2012). Quantifying levels of
421 biological invasion: towards the objective classification of invaded and invadible
422 ecosystems. *Global Change Biology*, 18, 44-62.

423 Cilia, D. P., Sciberras, A. and Sciberras, J. (2013). Two non-indigenous populations of
424 *Melanooides tuberculata* (Müller, 1774) (Gastropoda, Cerithioidea) in Malta. *MalaCo.*
425 *Journal électronique de la malacologie continentale Française*, 9, 447-450.

426 Clark, G. F. and Johnston, E. L. (2011). Temporal change in the diversity–invasibility
427 relationship in the presence of a disturbance regime. *Ecology Letters*, 14, 52-57.

428 Colangelo, P., Fontaneto, D., Marchetto, A., Ludovisi, A., Basset, A., Bartolozzi, L., Bertani,
429 I., Campanaro, A., Cattaneo, A., Cianferoni, F., Corriero, G., Ficetola, G. F., Nonnis-
430 Marzano, F., Pierri, C., Rossetti, G., Rosati, I. and Boggero, A. (2017). Alien species
431 in Italian freshwater ecosystems: a macroecological assessment of invasion drivers.
432 *Aquatic Invasions*, 12, 299-309.

433 Colautti, R., Parker, J. D., Cadotte, M. W., Pyšek, P., Brown, C. S., Sax, D. and Richardson,
434 D. (2014). Quantifying the invasiveness of species. *NeoBiota*, 21, 7-27.

435 Collinge, S. K., Ray, C. and Gerhardt, F. (2011). Long-term dynamics of biotic and abiotic
436 resistance to exotic species invasion in restored vernal pool plant communities.
437 *Ecological Applications*, 21, 2105-2118.

438 Conn, D. B. (2014). Aquatic invasive species and emerging infectious disease threats: A One
439 Health perspective. *Aquatic Invasions*, 9, 383-390.

440 Corrales, X., Ofir, E., Coll, M., Goren, M., Edelist, D., Heymans, J. J. and Gal, G. (2017).
441 Modeling the role and impact of alien species and fisheries on the Israeli marine
442 continental shelf ecosystem. *Journal of Marine Systems*, 170, 88-102.

443 Costa, C., Ide, S. and Simonka, C.S., 2006. *Insetos Imaturos Metamorfose e Identificação*.
444 Helos, Ribeirão Preto.

445 Cunningham, A. A., Dobson, A. P. and Hudson, P. J. (2012). Disease invasion: impacts on
446 biodiversity and human health, 367, 2804-2806.

447 Davis, M. A., Grime, J. P. and Thompson, K. (2000). Fluctuating resources in plant
448 communities: a general theory of invasibility. *Journal of ecology*, 88, 528-534.

449 De'ath, G. (2007). Boosted trees for ecological modeling and prediction. *Ecology*, 88, 243-
450 251.

451 Derraik, J. G. (2008). The potential significance to human health associated with the
452 establishment of the snail *Melanoides tuberculata* in New Zealand. The New Zealand
453 Medical Journal (Online), 121, 25-32.

454 Devictor, V., Julliard, R. and Jiguet, F. (2008). Distribution of specialist and generalist
455 species along spatial gradients of habitat disturbance and fragmentation. Oikos, 117,
456 507-514.

457 Duggan, I. C. (2002). First record of a wild population of the tropical snail *Melanoides*
458 *tuberculata* in New Zealand natural waters, 36, 825-829.

459 Ehrenfeld, J. G. (2003). Effects of exotic plant invasions on soil nutrient cycling processes.
460 Ecosystems, 6, 503-523.

461 Elith, J., Leathwick, J. R. and Hastie, T. (2008). A working guide to boosted regression trees.
462 J. Anim. Ecol, 77, 802-813.

463 Epler, J.H., 2001. Identification manual for the larval chironomidae (diptera) of North and
464 South Carolina. Aquatic Entomologist. North Carolina Department of Environmental
465 and Natural Resources Division of Water Quality.

466 Facon, B., Genton, B. J., Shykoff, J., Jarne, P., Estoup, A. and David, P. (2006). A general
467 eco-evolutionary framework for understanding bioinvasions. Trends in ecology &
468 evolution, 21, 130-135.

469 Facon, B., Jarne, P., Pointier, J. P. and David, P. (2005). Hybridization and invasiveness in
470 the freshwater snail *Melanoides tuberculata*: hybrid vigour is more important than
471 increase in genetic variance. Journal of evolutionary biology, 18, 524-535.

472 Fenoglio, S., Bonada, N., Guareschi, S., López-Rodríguez, M. J., Millán, A. and de Figueroa,
473 J. M. T. (2016). Freshwater ecosystems and aquatic insects: a paradox in biological
474 invasions. Biology letters, 12, 1-4.

- 475 Fernández, H.R. and Domínguez, E., 2001. Guía para la determinación de los artrópodos
476 bentónicos. Sudamericanos. Tucumán. UNT.
- 477 Fernandez, M. A., Thiengo, S. C., Simone, L. R. L. (2003). Distribution of the introduced
478 freshwater snail *Melanooides tuberculatus* (Gastropoda: Thiaridae) in Brazil. The
479 Nautilus. 117, 78-82.
- 480 Fortunato, H. (2015). Mollusks: Tools in environmental and climate research. American
481 Malacological Bulletin, 33, 310-324.
- 482 Gashtarov, V. and Georgiev, D. (2016). First record of introduction of the tropical snail
483 *Melanooides tuberculata* (OF Müller, 1774) in Bulgaria (Gastropoda: Thiaridae).
484 Ecologica Montenegrina, 5, 26-27.
- 485 Giovanelli, A., Vieira, M. V. and Silva, C. L. P. A. C. (2003). Apparent competition through
486 facilitation between *Melanooides tuberculata* and *Biomphalaria glabrata* and the
487 control of schistosomiasis. Memórias do Instituto Oswaldo Cruz, 98, 429-431.
- 488 Gregoric, D. E. G., Núñez, V., Ferrando, N. S. and Rumi, A. (2007). First record of invasive
489 snail *Melanooides tuberculatus* (müller) (gastropoda: prosobranchia: thiaridae) for the
490 iguazú river basin, Argentina-Brazil. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica
491 del Uruguay, 9, 109-112.
- 492 Guimarães, C. T., Souza, C. P. D. and Soares, D. D. M. (2001). Possible competitive
493 displacement of planorbids by *Melanooides tuberculata* in Minas Gerais, Brazil.
494 Memórias do Instituto Oswaldo Cruz, 96, 173-176.
- 495 Guo, Q. and Symstad, A. (2007). A Two-Part Measure of Degree of Invasion for
496 Cross-Community Comparisons. Conservation Biology, 22, 666-672.
- 497 Guo, Q., Fei, S., Dukes, J. S., Oswalt, C. M., Basil III, V. I. and Potter, K. M. (2015). A
498 unified approach for quantifying invasibility and degree of invasion. Ecology, 96,
499 2613-2621.

500 Havel, J. E., Kovalenko, K. E., Thomaz, S. M., Amalfitano, S. and Kats, L. B. (2015). Aquatic
501 invasive species: challenges for the future. *Hydrobiologia*, 750, 147-170.

502 Havel, J. E., Lee, C. E. and Vander Zanden, J. M. (2005). Do reservoirs facilitate invasions
503 into landscapes? *AIBS Bulletin*, 55(6), 518-525.

504 Hierro, J. L., Maron, J. L. and Callaway, R. M. (2005). A biogeographical approach to plant
505 invasions: the importance of studying exotics in their introduced and native range.
506 *Journal of ecology*, 93, 5-15.

507 Hijmans, R. J., Phillips, S., Leathwick, J., Elith, J. and Hijmans, M. R. J. (2017). Package
508 ‘dismo’. *Circles*, 9, 68p.

509 Holmes, T. P., Aukema, J. E., Von Holle, B., Liebhold, A. and Sills, E. (2009). Economic
510 impacts of invasive species in forests. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*,
511 1162, 18-38.

512 Jackson, M. C. and Britton, J. R. (2014). Divergence in the trophic niche of sympatric
513 freshwater invaders. *Biological invasions*, 16, 1095-1103.

514 Kempel, A., Chrobock, T., Fischer, M., Rohr, R. P. and van Kleunen, M. (2013).
515 Determinants of plant establishment success in a multispecies introduction experiment
516 with native and alien species. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 110,
517 12727-12732.

518 Kennedy, T. A., Naeem, S., Howe, K. M., Knops, J. M., Tilman, D. and Reich, P. (2002).
519 Biodiversity as a barrier to ecological invasion. *Nature*, 417, 636-638.

520 Kock, K. N. and Wolmarans, C. T. (2009). Distribution and habitats of *Melanoides*
521 *tuberculata* (Müller, 1774) and *M. victoriae* (Dohrn, 1865) (Mollusca: Prosobranchia:
522 Thiaridae) in South Africa. *Water SA*, 35, 713-720.

523 Krailas, D., Namchote, S., Koonchornboon, T., Dechruksa, W. and Boonmekam, D. (2014).
524 Trematodes obtained from the thiarid freshwater snail *Melanoides tuberculata*

525 (Müller, 1774) as vector of human infections in Thailand. *Zoosystematics and*
526 *Evolution*, 90, 57-86.

527 Lake, P. S. (2000). Disturbance, patchiness, and diversity in streams. *Journal of the north*
528 *american Benthological society*, 19, 573-592.

529 Lake, P. S. (2003). Ecological effects of perturbation by drought in flowing waters.
530 *Freshwater biology*, 48, 1161-1172.

531 Lima, L. F. O., Brasil, B. I. A. L. and Martins-Silva, M. J. (2013). *Melanoides tuberculata*
532 (Müller, 1774): northeastern dispersal in the São Francisco basin, Brazil. *Check List*,
533 9(1), 162-164.

534 Lindim, C. (2015). Modeling the impact of Zebra mussels (*Dreissena polymorpha*) on
535 phytoplankton and nutrients in a lowland river. *Ecological modelling*, 301, 17-26.

536 Lockwood, J. L., Cassey, P. and Blackburn, T. (2005). The role of propagule pressure in
537 explaining species invasions. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 20, 223-228.

538 Lockwood, J. L., Cassey, P. and Blackburn, T. (2005). The role of propagule pressure in
539 explaining species invasions. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 20, 223-228.

540 Lohr, C. A., Hone, J., Bode, M., Dickman, C. R., Wenger, A. and Pressey, R. L. (2017).
541 Modeling dynamics of native and invasive species to guide prioritization of
542 management actions. *Ecosphere*, 8, 1-19.

543 Lorenzen, C.J. (1967). Determination of chlorophyll and pheo-pigments: spectrophotometric
544 equations. *Limnol Oceanogr.* 12, 343-346.

545 Lytle, D. A. and Poff, N. L. (2004). Adaptation to natural flow regimes. *Trends in ecology &*
546 *evolution*, 19, 94-100.

547 MacDougall, A. S. and Turkington, R. (2005). Are invasive species the drivers or passengers
548 of change in degraded ecosystems? *Ecology*, 86, 42-55.

- 549 Mazza, G., Tricarico, E., Genovesi, P. and Gherardi, F. (2014). Biological invaders are threats
550 to human health: an overview. *Ethology Ecology & Evolution*, 26, 112-129.
- 551 McLaughlan, C., Gallardo, B. and Aldridge, D. C. (2014). How complete is our knowledge of
552 the ecosystem services impacts of Europe's top 10 invasive species? *Acta Oecologica*,
553 54, 119-130.
- 554 Mello, H. and Cordeiro, L. N. (1999). Ocorrência de *Melanooides tuberculata* no açude
555 Thomaz Osterne de Alencar (Umari). In: Resumos do XVI Encontro Brasileiro de
556 Malacologia. Crato, Ceará.
- 557 Melo, R. R. C., Rameh Barbosa, I. M. B., Ferreira, A. A., Lee Barbosa Firmo, A., da Silva, S.
558 R., Cirilo, J. A. and de Aquino, R. R. B. (2017). Influence of Extreme Strength in
559 Water Quality of the Jucazinho Reservoir, Northeastern Brazil, PE. *Water*, 9, 955-966.
- 560 Merritt, R.W. and Cummins, K.W. (1996). An introduction to the aquatic insects of North
561 America, 3rd ed. Kendall/Hunt Publishing Company, Dubuque, Iowa.
- 562 Molozzi, J., Feio, M. J., Salas, F., Marques, J. C. and Callisto, M. (2013). Maximum
563 ecological potential of tropical reservoirs and benthic invertebrate communities.
564 *Environmental monitoring and assessment*, 185, 6591-6606.
- 565 Morris, T. L., Barger, N. N., Cramer, M.D. (2015). Competitive resistance of a native
566 shrubland to invasion by the alien invasive tree species, *Acacia cyclops*. *Biol*
567 *invasions*. 17, 3563-3577.
- 568 Najet, G., Sabah, D. and Hayet, H. (2014). *Melanooides tuberculata* as intermediate host of
569 *Centrocestus formosanus* (Nishigori, 1924) in Tunisia. *African Journal of*
570 *Biotechnology*, 13, 2774-2777.
- 571 Nghiem, L. T., Soliman, T., Yeo, D. C., Tan, H. T., Evans, T. A., Mumford, J. D., Keller, R.
572 P., Baker, R. H. A., Corlett, R. T. and Carrasco, L. R. (2013). Economic and

573 environmental impacts of harmful non-indigenous species in Southeast Asia. PLoS
574 One, 8, 1-9.

575 Paz, R. J., Watanabe, T., Dijck, M. P. M. and Abílio, F. J. (1995). First Record of *Melanoides*
576 *tuberculata* (Muller, 1774) (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia: Thiaridae) in the State of
577 Paraíba (Brazil) and its possible ecological implications. Revista Nordestina de
578 Biologia. 10, 79-84.

579 Péres, G.P. (1988). Guía para el estudio de los macroinvertebrados acuáticos del departamento
580 de Antioquia. Editorial Presencia Bogotá.

581 Peso, J. G., Pérez, D. C. and Vogler, R. E. (2011). The invasive snail *Melanoides tuberculata*
582 in Argentina and Paraguay. Limnologica-Ecology and Management of Inland Waters,
583 41, 281-284.

584 Peters, D. P. (2004). Selection of models of invasive species dynamics. Weed Technology,
585 18, 1236-1239.

586 Peterson, A. (1960). Larvae of Insects. An Introduction to Nearctic Species. Columbus:
587 OHIO.

588 Pimentel, D. (2002). Biological invasions: economic and environmental costs of alien plant,
589 animal, and microbe species. CRC Press, 127 p.

590 Pinto, H. A., and Melo, A. L. D. (2010). *Melanoides tuberculata* (Mollusca: Thiaridae) as an
591 intermediate host of *Centrocestus formosanus* (Trematoda: Heterophyidae) in Brazil.
592 Revista do Instituto de Medicina Tropical de São Paulo, 52(4), 207-210.

593 Pyšek, P. and Richardson, D. M. (2010). Invasive species, environmental change and
594 management, and health. Annual Review of Environment and Resources, 35, 25-55.

595 Rader, R. B., Belk, M. C. and Keleher, M. J. (2003). The introduction of an invasive snail
596 (*Melanoides tuberculata*) to spring ecosystems of the Bonneville Basin, Utah. Journal
597 of Freshwater Ecology, 18, 647-657.

- 598 Raw, J. L., Perissinotto, R., Miranda, N. A. F. and Peer, N. (2016a). Feeding dynamics of
599 *Melanooides tuberculata* (Müller, 1774). *Journal of Molluscan Studies*, 82, 328-335.
- 600 Raw, J. L., Perissinotto, R., Miranda, N. A. F. and Peer, N. (2016b). Diet of *Melanooides*
601 *tuberculata* (Müller, 1774) from subtropical coastal lakes: Evidence from stable
602 isotope ($\delta^{13}\text{C}$ and $\delta^{15}\text{N}$) analyses. *Limnologica-Ecology and Management of Inland*
603 *Waters*, 59, 116-123.
- 604 Rocha-Miranda, F. and Martins-Silva, M. J. (2006). First record of the invasive snail
605 *Melanooides tuberculatus* (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia: Thiariidae) in the Paranã River
606 basin, GO, Brazil. *Brazilian Journal of Biology*, 66, 1109-1115.
- 607 Santos, C.M. and Eskinazi-Sant'Anna, E.M. (2010). The introduced snail *Melanooides*
608 *tuberculatus* (Muller, 1774) (Mollusca: Thiariidae) in aquatic ecosystems of the
609 Brazilian Semiarid Northeast (Piranhas-Assu River basin, State of Rio Grande do
610 Norte). *Braz J Biol.* 70, 1-7.
- 611 Santos, S. B. D., Miyahira, I. C. and Lacerda, L. E. M. D. (2007). First record of *Melanooides*
612 *tuberculatus* (Müller, 1774) and *Biomphalaria tenagophila* (d'Orbigny, 1835) on Ilha
613 Grande, Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. *Biota neotropica*, 7, 361-364.
- 614 Schindler, S., Staska, B., Adam, M., Rabitsch, W. and Essl, F. (2015). Alien species and
615 public health impacts in Europe: a literature review. *NeoBiota*, 27, 1-23.
- 616 Schlaepfer, M. A., Sax, D. F. and Olden, J. D. (2011). The potential conservation value of
617 non-native species. *Conservation Biology*, 25, 428-437.
- 618 Shea, K. and Chesson, P. (2002). Community ecology theory as a framework for biological
619 invasions. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 17, 170-176.
- 620 Silva, R. E. D., Melo, A. L. D., Pereira, L. H. and Frederico, L. F. (1994). Levantamento
621 Malacológico do Lago Soledade, Ouro Branco (Minas Gerais, Brasil). *Revista do*
622 *Instituto de Medicina Tropical de São Paulo*, 36(5), 437-444.

623 Simberloff, D. (2009). The role of propagule pressure in biological invasions. Annual Review
624 of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics, 40, 81-102.

625 Simberloff, D. (2011). How common are invasion-induced ecosystem impacts? Biological
626 invasions, 13, 1255-1268.

627 Souza, A. E., Oliveira, J. F., Peretti, D., Fernandes, R., Costa, R. S. and Novaes, J. L. C.
628 (2017). Effects of a Supraseasonal Drought on the Ecological Attributes of
629 *Plagioscion squamosissimus* (Heckel, 1840) (Pisces, Sciaenidae) in a Brazilian
630 Reservoir. The Scientific World Journal, 2017, 1-10.

631 Strachan, S. A. and Reynoldson, T. B. (2014). Performance of the standard CABIN method:
632 comparison of BEAST models and error rates to detect simulated degradation from
633 multiple data sets. Freshwater Science, 33, 1225-1237.

634 Strayer, D. L. and Malcom, H. M. (2006). Long-term demography of a zebra mussel
635 (*Dreissena polymorpha*) population. Freshwater Biology, 51, 117-130.

636 Tilman, D. (2004). Niche tradeoffs, neutrality, and community structure: a stochastic theory
637 of resource competition, invasion, and community assembly. Proceedings of the
638 National academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 101, 10854-10861.

639 Trivinho-Strixino, S. (2011). Larvas de Chironomidae: guia de identificação. São Carlos:
640 UFSCar.

641 Vasconcelos, J. F., Barbosa, J. E. D. L., Azevêdo, E. D. L., Azevêdo, D. J. D. S. and
642 Anacleto, M. J. P. (2013). Predation effects of *Melanoides tuberculatus* Müller 1774)
643 on periphytic biofilm colonization: an experimental approach. Biota Neotropica, 13,
644 96-101.

645 Vaz, J. F., Teles, H. M. S. and Correa, M. A. (1986). Ocorrência no Brasil de *Thiara*
646 (*Melanoides*) *tuberculata* (OF Muller, 1774) (Gastropoda, Prosobranchia), primeiro

647 hospedeiro intermediário de *Clonorchis sinensis* (Cobbold, 1875) (Trematoda,
648 Platyhelminthes). Revista de Saúde Pública. 20, 318-322.

649

650

651

652

653

654

655

656

657

658

659

660

661

662

663

664

665

666

Table 1. Drivers (mean and standard deviation) of invasion of non-native species mollusk (*Melanooides tuberculata*) in the reservoirs. Where: E = extrinsic factors; I = intrinsic factor.

Variables (units)	Piranhas-Assu river	Paraíba river	Ecological importance	Predictor
<i>Abiotic variables</i>				
Temperature (°C)	27.58±1.05	26.37±1.36	Variables related to niche extent, i.e environmental tolerance level of the species for success in introduction, establishment and spread (Lockwood et al., 2005; Catford et al., 2009; Simberlof, 2009).	E
pH	7.99±0.52	8.47±0.49		
Conductivity (mS.cm ⁻¹)	1.34±0.29	2.15±0.44		
Dissolved oxygen (µg/L)	6.33±1.64	7.31±3.09		
Depth (m)	0.59±0.09	0.71±0.10		
<i>Ecosystem Productivity</i>				
Total phosphorus (µg/L)	195.51±117.49	164.71±66.16	Factor conditioned to seasonal variation, modify the local conditions and limit the species spread (Lake 2003, 2011).	E
Total nitrogen (µg/L)	153.48±51.76	234.81±81.42		
Chlorophyll- <i>a</i> (µg/L)	33.22±24.08	18.51±16.05		
Organic matter (gDW)	0.19±0.007	0.30±0.05		
<i>Disturbance</i>				
Hydric Volume (mm ³)	7.91±3.47	8.05±2.31	Related to invasibility. Richest communities are more competitive, avoiding the establishment of species with similar niches to themselves (Kennedy et al., 2002; Tilman, 2004).	E
<i>Biotic resistance</i>				
Native community richness	6.42±2.03	2.93±0.61		I

Table 2: Optimal setting (i.e. combination of parameters that produced the best model) and explicative performance of fitted BRT model aiming at explaining the variation of *M. tuberculata* abundance. tc – tree complexity, lr – learning rate, bf – bag-fraction, cv – cross-validation, nt – number of trees.

Optimal setting			Explicative performance			
<i>Tc</i>	<i>Lr</i>	<i>bf</i>	CV deviance \pm SE	% explained deviance	CV correlation	nt
5	0.005	0.5	80.06 \pm 5.21	30.6	50.9	1200

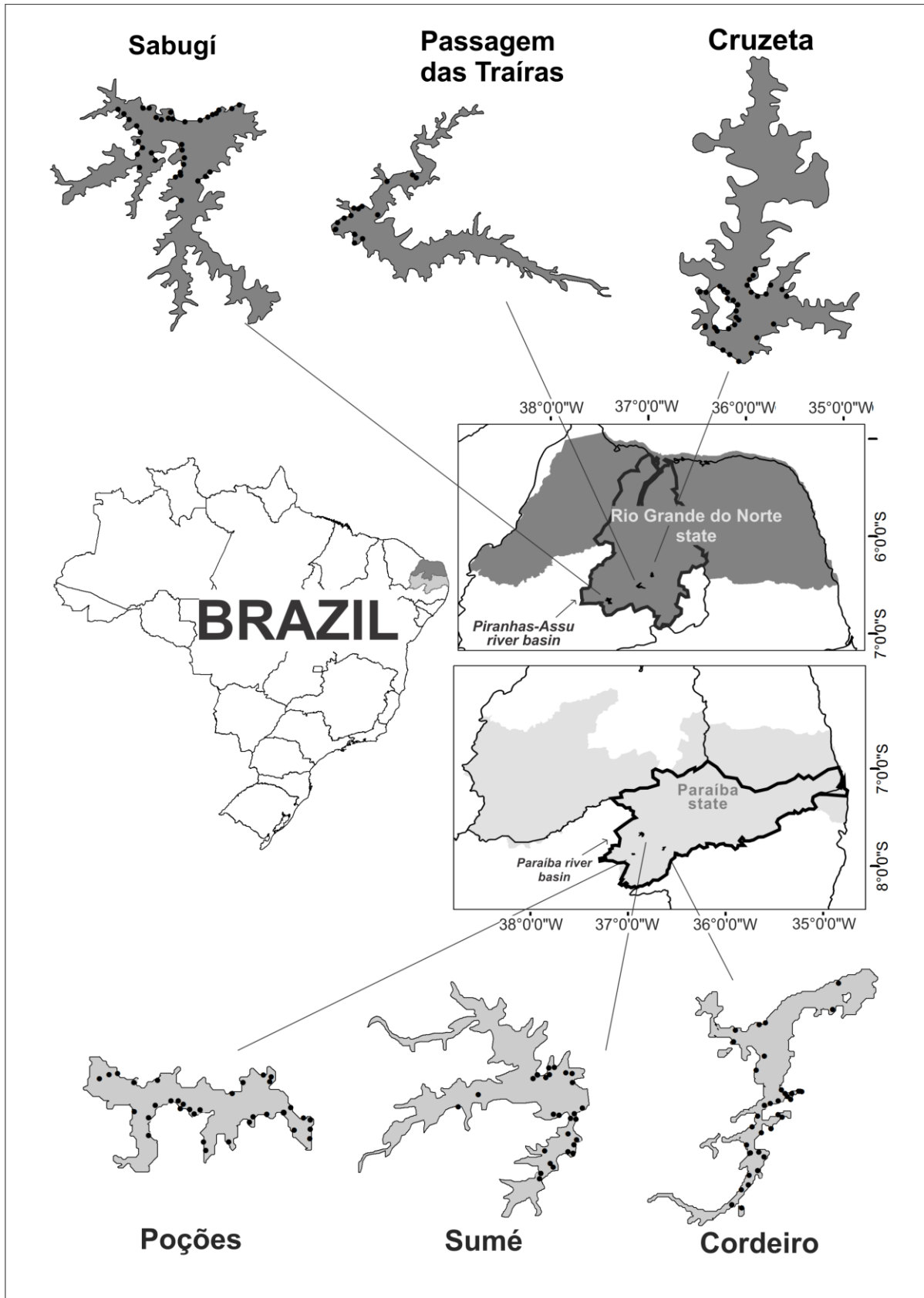


Figure 1. Distribution of the sampling sites (black points) in the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu river (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state), Brazilian semi-arid region.

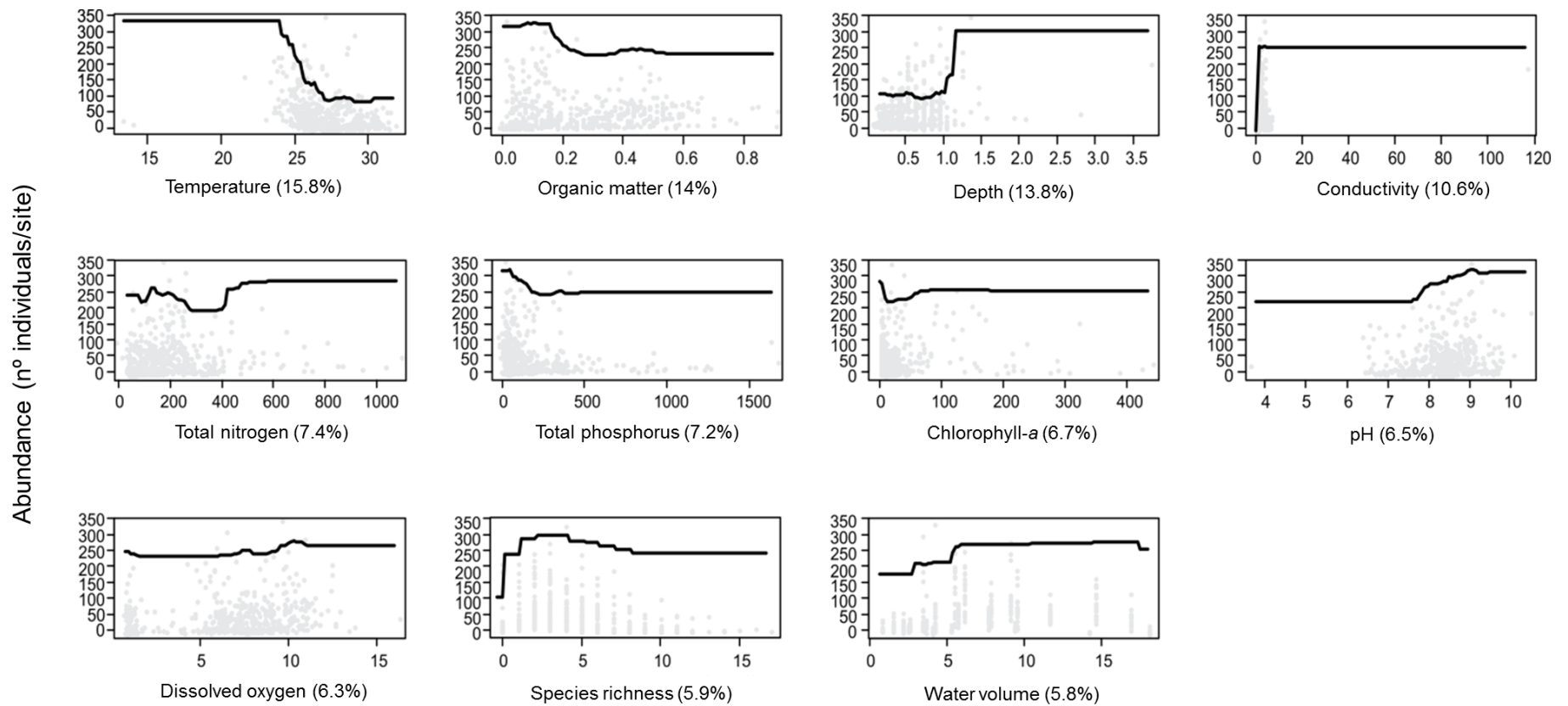


Figure 2: Plots of partial dependencies for the eleven predictors (summed 94% of total variance) discriminated, in order, by relative importance used into BRT model (niche-based) for explaining the degree of invasion of *Melanoides tuberculata* in semi-arid watersheds.

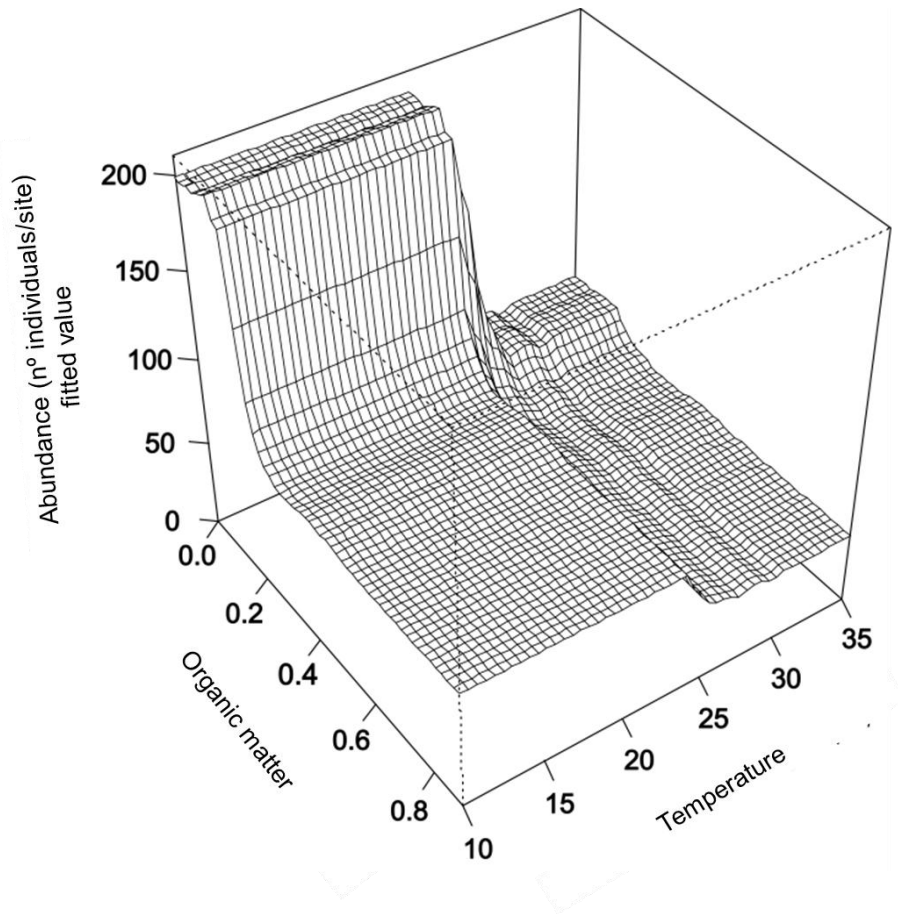


Figure 3: Strongest interactions of the fitted BRT model used for explaining the *M. tuberculata* abundance.

Supplementary material

Table 1. Characterization of reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba rivers watersheds. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos State of Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARH) Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs) State of Paraíba. * no record.

Features/Reservoirs	Piranhas-Assu River			Paraíba River		
	Sabugí	P. Traíras	Cruzeta	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poções
Geographic localization	06°43'06''S 37°12'02''W	06°27'16''S 36°52'29''W	06°24'42''S 36°47'23''W	7°47'38.00''S 36°40'14.04''W	7°29'8''S 37°12'20''W	7°53'38''S e 37°0'30''W
Altitude (m)	187	196	231	480	500	596
Approximate maximum capacity (10 ⁶ m ³)	65	49	23	70	45	30
Construction year	1965	1994	1929	*	1953	1982
Main finality	Supply	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation
Time of retention water	3-5 years	3-5 years	3-5 years	3-5 years	3-5 years	3-5 years
Average volume (10 ⁶ m ³)	June		September	December		March
Sabugí	18		14	9		7
Passagem das Traíras	3		2	1		0.648
Cruzeta	5		4	2		1
Cordeiro	9		8	5		4
Sumé	17		14	11		9
Poções	6		5	3		2

Capítulo 2. TURNOVER DRIVES B-DIVERSITY OF MACROINVERTEBRATES IN WATERSHEDS DURING A SUPRA-SEASONAL DROUGHT IN SEMI-ARID REGION

Manuscrito submetido à Freshwater Science



Reservatório Cruzeta, Cruzeta, Rio Grande do Norte (RN) Brasil/ 2014. Foto: Luiz Carlos

1 **Turnover drives β -diversity**

2

3 **Turnover drives β -diversity of macroinvertebrates in watersheds during a supra-seasonal**
4 **drought in semi-arid region**

5

6 **Daniele Jovem-Azevêdo^{1,7}, José Fernandes Bezerra Neto^{2,8}, Maria João Feio^{5,11}, and Joseline**
7 **Molozzi^{4,6,12}**

8

9 ¹Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo da Vida Silvestre, Universidade
10 Federal de Minas Gerais. Avenida Presidente Antônio Carlos nº 6627, sala 318, bloco L3. Pampulha,
11 CEP 31270-910, Belo Horizonte – Minas Gerais, Brazil.

12 ²Departamento de Biologia Geral/ Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo
13 da Vida Silvestre, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais. Avenida Presidente Antônio Carlos nº 6627,
14 sala 318, bloco L3. Pampulha, CEP 31270-910, Belo Horizonte – Minas Gerais, Brazil.

15 ³ Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Universidade Federal do Pará. Rua Augusto Corrêa, nº
16 01, Campus Guamá, CEP: 66075-110, Campina Grande - Paraíba, Brazil.

17 ⁴ Programa Pós-Graduação em Ciência Ambiental e Tecnologia, Universidade Estadual da Paraíba.
18 Rua Juvêncio Arruda, S/N, Campus Universitário, CEP: 58429-600, Campina Grande - Paraíba,
19 Brazil.

20 ⁵ MARE – Marine and Environmental Sciences Centre, University of Coimbra. Rua da Matemática nº
21 49, 3000-276 Coimbra, Portugal.

22 ⁶Departamento de Biologia/ Programa de Pós- Graduação em Ecologia e Conservação, Universidade
23 Estadual da Paraíba. Rua Baraúnas, nº. 351 - Complexo Três Marias, Prédio de Biologia, Térreo -
24 sala 10. Universitário, CEP 58.429-500, Campina Grande - Paraíba, Brazil.

25 **Abstract**

26 Beta diversity provides information on the relationship between local and regional diversity and how
27 the communities vary in space, according to geographic gradients, providing important insights for
28 decision making on biodiversity conservation. Here, we analyzed the evolution of β -diversity of
29 macroinvertebrate communities from 6 reservoirs of two watersheds located in the semi-arid region of
30 Northeast Brazil, during a supra-seasonal drought. The sampling occurred four times between June
31 and March along with an environmental characterization. A null model was employed to determine the
32 deviation between the observed β -diversity and that expected at random. The turnover and
33 nestedness in the β -diversity was analyzed by Sørensen dissimilarity. In addition, we performed a
34 between-class analysis to assess if the environmental characteristics follow the same patterns of β -
35 diversity. Environmental descriptors varied over time, at the site, reservoir and watershed scales
36 ($p < 0.001$), with a clear segregation of the watersheds between the first and last sampling periods. The
37 highest communities' dissimilarity occurred between the first and the driest (last) sampling periods
38 (73.8%). The greatest β -diversity (38%) occurred among watersheds (β_3 scale). In agreement, the
39 highest diversity variation was found at the largest scales (β_2 and β_3), with observed proportion larger
40 than expected ($Exp > Obs < 0.001$). The lowest total diversity was obtained in the driest period ($\gamma =$
41 27). β -diversity was maintained mainly by species replacement (spatial turnover) in both watersheds,
42 especially with replacement of Chironomidae genus. However, there was an increase in species
43 nestedness, during the driest period. These results indicate that, under the future of climate change
44 scenarios of more frequent and intense drought periods, the loss of species may become higher than
45 species replacement, resulting in poor-communities and few tolerant dominant species. Thus the
46 conservation of the aquatic diversity in dry regions where extreme droughts are expected under
47 climate changes (e.g. arid and semi-arid regions), efforts should be directed to richer sites, as under
48 extreme droughts the diversity among locals is maintained by arrival of species (nestedness), forming
49 sub-sets of species from the regional pool.

50

51 **Key words:** dissimilarity; nestedness; species replacement; species diversity; conservation of
52 species; reservoirs.

53

54

55 Introduction

56 In semi-arid areas seasonal droughts are natural events that act shaping the communities,
57 and their spatial distribution (Stubbington et al., 2014; Rolls et al., 2016; Chadd et al., 2017) and the
58 functional patterns (Chessman, 2015; Feio et al., 2015). These droughts promote the reduction of
59 available habitat, refuge and resource availability influencing the biological communities (Lake 2000).
60 Their predictable patterns shape the communities, leading to dominance of sets of species traits that
61 confer them resistance and resilience (Lake et al., 2003, Bogan et al., 2014, Feio et al., 2015).
62 However, the increase in global temperature has changed precipitation and evaporation rates (IPCC,
63 2014) leading to longer periods of reduced rainfall and to supra-seasonal droughts (Lake et al., 2003).
64 Particularly in semi-arid regions, this alteration represents not only a risk to water availability but also
65 to water quality resulting in potential species loss (Kim et al., 2013; Gunkel et al., 2015; Daneshvar et
66 al., 2016; Melo et al., 2017). In addition, their unpredictable pattern can change communities traits
67 selecting resistant organisms (Boulton, 2003, Wood and Armitage, 2004, Lake, 2011, Dézerald et al.
68 2015). Understanding the patterns of spatial organization of the diversity at multiple scales and the
69 ecological mechanisms that maintain it during a climatic atypical event is important to predict
70 communities responses against extreme events (Bogan and Lytle, 2011, Rolls et al., 2016). This
71 information is essential to propose strategies for the management and conservation of biodiversity in
72 aquatic ecosystems, especially when extreme events may be more frequent and intense (Bogan et al.,
73 2014, Marengo and Bernasconi, 2015, Jewitt et al. 2016, Marengo et al., 2016).

74 β -diversity is a tools that has been used as a mean to analyse community spatial patterns in
75 ecological studies. The term β -diversity, introduced by Whittaker (1960) refers to the degree of
76 community differentiation in relation to a complex-gradient of environment and traduces the difference
77 between gamma (regional) and alpha (local) diversities. Beta-diversity may reflect two phenomena:
78 spatial turnover and nestedness, which act on differentiation of species identities among communities
79 (Baselga et al. 2007, Baselga 2010, Anderson et al., 2011; Baselga and Leprieur 2015). The spatial
80 turnover is associated with the replacement of species by others, due to stochastic environmental
81 events (e.g. replacement of species over of the environmental gradient), spatial restriction (e.g.
82 geographical barriers) or historical events. In the nestedness, the local pool of species represent a
83 subset of richest areas. This local diversity results from selective colonization (immigration and
84 migration), extinction and plasticity of species (Qian et al. 2005, Leprieur et al. 2011).

85 Accordingly, the processes that drive spatial turnover and nestedness and consequently the
86 dissimilarity among places (β -diversity) are related to “ecological assembly rules” (Diamond 1975).
87 These assembly rules refer to ecological and phylogenetic filters on composition and organization of
88 communities, in consequence of random events (demographic process, dispersal patterns or
89 ecological drift) or niche extent (Hubbell 2001, Chase and Leibold 2003, Götzenberger et al. 2012,
90 Guichard 2017). Therefore, the distribution of species in different gradients is the result of two
91 processes that can act in a non-exclusive form (Sommer et al. 2014, Boschilia et al. 2015).

92 In the last decades there was a wide debate on the best method to estimate β -diversity (Chao
93 et al. 2012, Baselga 2013, Baselga and Leprieur 2015). Although the opinions differ, all authors agree
94 that it provides useful information on species organization in space and the patterns of fluctuation
95 among geographic gradients, including areas with large anthropogenic pressure (Kraft et al. 2011,
96 Boschilia et al. 2015, Santana et al. 2017). Thus, β -diversity can be used to predict a scenario of
97 species loss, to establish priority areas for conservation and to propose actions of preventions and
98 management of invasive species (Gering et al. 2003, Wiersma and Urban 2005, Gabriel et al. 2006,
99 Karp et al. 2012, Nobis et al. 2016, Santana et al. 2017). Additionally, information on turnover and
100 nestedness mechanisms is also useful to optimize the decision-making, focusing on the conservation
101 at multiple scales or only on richer areas (Socolar et al., 2015).

102 In dry and arid regions of the world the reservoirs are, nowadays, frequent elements in the
103 landscape, and important aquatic ecosystems as they maintain a large amount of water and are often
104 the only perennial systems where many of the rivers and streams dry during a large period of the year.
105 Therefore, these ecosystems have a very relevant role in the maintenance of aquatic biodiversity. In
106 addition they provide important services to human populations constitution an important source of
107 freshwaters for human consumption or agriculture, food or providing humidity and contributing to lower
108 air temperature (Boschilia et al., 2015; Souza-Barroso et al., 2017). However, these ecosystems are
109 also frequently subject intensive and frequent disturbances, as result of such as fishing, tourism, boats
110 traffic, sewage discharges, water abstraction, flood pulses or low water volumes that lead to changes
111 in their ecological quality, putting in risk their biodiversity and compromising ecosystem services at the
112 local and regional scales (e.g. watershed) (Sugunan 2000, Chellappa et al. 2009, Barbosa et al.
113 2012).

114 However, very few studies analysed the diversity patterns in reservoirs and none was done in
115 the semi-arid region neither considering the influence of extreme droughts (Molozzi et al. 2013,
116 Boschilia et al. 2015, Wojciechowski et al. 2017b). And yet, due to its extreme conditions, the semi-
117 arid region, can provide important insights on the effect of climate changes in biodiversity. This
118 information can contribute to the preservation of the most arid regions of the planet, which are often
119 affected by social and economical problems making water one of the most valuable goods. We
120 intended to overcome that lack of information by analysing over time the effect of an increasingly
121 stronger supra-seasonal drought in the β -diversity of six reservoirs located in the semi-arid region of
122 Brazil. More specifically, our hypotheses were: 1) β -diversity increases over the continuous water
123 contraction period in semi-arid reservoirs (supra-seasonal drought), accompanying the variation in
124 environmental conditions and communities' structure (species richness and diversity) among
125 watersheds, reservoirs and sites; and 2) β -diversity is mainly sustained by turnover, i.e., species better
126 adapted to new conditions substitute the previous in their dominance (Figure 1). We focused our
127 analyses on the benthic macroinvertebrates communities because they are abundant and diversified
128 communities of reservoirs, include ubiquitous species and are sensitive to environmental variations
129 (Shao et al. 2008, Beghelli et al. 2012, Molozzi et al. 2013, Azevêdo et al. 2015).

130

131 **METHODS**

132

133 **Study area and sample design**

134 The sampling design was structured in four hierarchical levels of diversity, following the spatial
135 hierarchy pattern described by Paivone et al. (2016) and applied to rivers: α - sampling site, β_1 -
136 dissimilarity among sampling sites, β_2 - dissimilarity among reservoirs and β_3 – dissimilarity among
137 watersheds (Figure 2). Thus, the study was conducted in six reservoirs distributed in two watersheds
138 located in the semiarid region of Brazil: Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs
139 (Piranhas-Assu river, Rio Grande do Norte state) and Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba
140 river, Paraíba state) (Figure 3). All the reservoirs are used for water supply and irrigation (Table S1 -
141 supplementary material).

142 According to Köppen–Geiger classification, BSh (dry semiarid) is the dominant climate in the
143 region. In Paraíba watershed the mean rainfall is ca. 400 mm/year, while in Piranhas-Assu watershed

144 is ca. 800 mm/year. The minimum air temperature varies between 18 and 22°C (July and August) and
145 the maximum between 28 and 31°C (November and December). In both regions, the wet period lasts
146 about 3 months (usually from February to April) (Alvares et al. 2013).

147 Sampling occurred in 60 sites (10/reservoir) in June, September and December of 2014 and
148 March of 2015. This period was classified as a supra-seasonal drought during which the reservoirs
149 had a strong reduction of their hydric volumes (Table S1) (Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas -
150 Paraíba State; and Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos - Rio Grande do Norte State). In
151 fact, since 2012 the Brazilian semi-arid is suffering a prolonged drought, which is considered the most
152 severe of the last decades (Marengo et al. 2016).

153

154 **Sampling and processing of benthic macroinvertebrates**

155 The individuals were sampled with an Eckman-Birge dredge (225 cm²) and fixed in situ with
156 formaldehyde 10%. In the laboratory, the samples were washed under a sieve with 0.5mm mesh size
157 and the individuals were removed from sediment. Invertebrates were identified to family level, except
158 for Chironomidae that were identified to genus level (Peterson 1960, Boffi 1979, Péres 1988, Trivinho-
159 Strixino and Strixino 1995, Merritt and Cummins 1996, Carvalho and Calil 2000, Epler 2001,
160 Fernández and Domínguez 2001, Costa et al. 2006).

161

162 **Environmental descriptors**

163 I) Physical and chemical parameters

164 At each site, temperature, turbidity, dissolved oxygen and total dissolved solids were
165 measured using a multiparameter probe (HORIBA U-50). The water transparency was assessed with
166 a Secchi disk and the depth with sonar. Water (1L) was sampled in the sub-surface of each site and
167 analysed in laboratory to determine the concentration of total phosphorus, soluble reactive
168 phosphorus, total nitrogen, nitrate and nitrite (for NO_x-N) and ammonium ion, according to APHA
169 (2005). The concentrations of chlorophyll-a were estimated by extraction of the pigment in acetone
170 90% (Lorenzen 1967).

171

172 II) Habitat characterization

173 Sediment aliquots were sampled with an Eckman-Birge dredge (0.225 cm²) to assess the
174 granulometric composition and organic matter content. Granulometric composition was analysed
175 according to the method proposed by Suguio (1973), modified by Callisto and Esteves (1996),
176 considering the following classes: gravel (>1 mm), coarse sand (500-1000 µm), middle sand (250-500
177 µm), fine sand (63-250 µm) and silt/mud (< 63µm). For organic matter, we incinerated sediment (3 g)
178 in muffle (550°C for 4h) and calculated the differences between first and last weight, considering the
179 standard deviation < 0.004 among replicates.

180

181 **Data analyses**

182 To test our first hypothesis, we evaluated the changes in the composition of benthic
183 macroinvertebrates' communities (square root transformation, Bray-Curtis similarity coefficient, 9999
184 permutations) and environmental descriptors (log x+1 transformation, Euclidian distance, 9999
185 permutations; p<0.005) through multivariate "Permutational Multivariate Analysis of Variance"
186 (PERMANOVA; Anderson 2001a, b; Anderson and Braak 2003, Anderson et al. 2008). All above
187 analyses addressed three random factors: sites (sixty levels), reservoirs (six levels), watersheds (two
188 levels) and the sampling period (four levels). In addition, univariate PERMANOVA (Euclidean
189 distance; p<0.005) was employed to analyse the differences among sampling periods in taxonomic
190 richness/ α -diversity (S) and diversity (H', given by the Shannon-Wiener index) and in environmental
191 conditions, for each variable measured. Previously, highly correlated (Spearman r >0.75)
192 environmental variables were excluded (e.g. total phosphorus, soluble reactive phosphorus,
193 chlorophyll-a, transparency, gravel, coarse sand, middle sand and silt/mud). Posteriorly, all the
194 environmental variables were normalized. The most representative taxa and environmental variables
195 were determined for each sampling period through the "similarity percentages analysis" (SIMPER).
196 Biological data was previously transformed by square root and Bray-Curtis similarity measure was
197 used; environmental data was transformed by log (x+1) and Euclidian distance was used as similarity
198 measure. All the analyses were performed in PRIMER + PERMANOVA 6 software (Clarke and Gorley,
199 2006).

200 To analyse the distribution of sites based on community composition in function of the
201 environmental variation over time, we employed "Between-class coinertia analysis" (bca.coinertia)
202 (Franquet et al. 1995). This analysis results from the combination of "Principal component analysis"

203 (PCA) for biological and environmental matrix and co-inertia analysis for calculation of maximal
204 covariance among samples (environmental and biological data) (Dolédec and Chessel 1994, Dray et
205 al. 2003). Furthermore, the `bca.coinertia` allows the insertion of spatial and temporal data as
206 categories, enabling to analyze the segregation among classes. For analysis of `bca.coinertia` only the
207 significant environmental variables were considered (see Table 2). These analyses were performed in
208 R statistical environment (R Development Core Team 2016), using “`ade4`” (Dray 2017).

209 Additionally, we calculated the β -diversity through additive partitioning, which has been
210 considered the most operational approach (Veech et al. 2002, Cris et al. 2003, Chiarucci et al. 2010,
211 Baselga 2012). Total diversity is obtained by the sum of each hierarchical levels of the sampling
212 design, thus in our study: $\gamma = \alpha + \beta_1 + \beta_2 + \beta_3$. The α diversity represents the mean number of
213 species in the sites and β is the average diversity that is absent from a given sample, considering the
214 hierarchical levels (Crist and Veech 2006). A null model was employed to determine the deviation of
215 the observed (Obs) from the expected partition (Exp) by random distribution in space (Crist et al.
216 2003). The significance level was calculated by the difference among Exp and Obs, considering 9999
217 permutations. High proportions ($\text{Prop}_{\text{exp}>\text{obs}} > 0.975$) indicate that Obs was significantly lower than Exp,
218 while low proportions ($\text{Prop}_{\text{exp}>\text{obs}} < 0.025$) indicate that Obs was significantly higher than Exp. These
219 analyses were conducted in Partition software 3.0 (Veech and Crist 2009).

220 Finally, to answer to the second hypothesis, the spatial β -diversity was determined by
221 measuring dissimilarities among multiple sites based on species presence/absence (Baselga 2010).
222 To analyse the influence of the turnover and nestedness in β -diversity among sampling periods, the
223 Sørensen dissimilarity (β_{SOR}) was divided in two components: spatial turnover (β_{SIM}) and nestedness
224 (β_{NES}) (Baselga 2010). Analyses were performed in R statistical environment (R Development Core
225 Team 2016), using “`vegan`” (Oksanen et al. 2017) and “`betapart`” packages (Baselga 2012).

226

227 **RESULTS**

228

229 **Pattern of α -diversity**

230 In our samples, 47 taxa were identified from the 31469 individuals (Tables S2 and S3). In the
231 reservoirs of Paraíba river (15884 individuals) *Melanooides tuberculata* was the dominant taxa (63.5
232 contributive % - SIMPER). In the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu, the invasive mollusc also was

233 identified, but Oligochaeta was the most representative taxa (15585 individuals, 36.7% - SIMPER).
234 The greater total abundance occurred during the highest hydric volume in June, in both watersheds
235 (4971 individuals in Piranhas river and 4159 in Paraíba river), and decreased gradually over the
236 drought period (Tables S2 and S3).

237 The highest community dissimilarity occurred between the first sampling period (June) and the
238 driest period (March) (73.8%). *M. tuberculata* (29.6% contribution) and Oligochaeta (27.6%
239 contribution) were the most representative taxa of this dissimilarity. Chironomidae genus, such as
240 *Goeldichironomus* and *Aedokritus* (9.0% and 4.4%, respectively), also contributed for differences in
241 the community over time. The differences in communities were significant among sites
242 (PERMANOVA: Pseudo-F_{58,205} = 1.95; p = 0.0001), reservoirs (Pseudo-F_{5,205} = 13.65; p = 0.0001),
243 watersheds (Pseudo-F_{1,205} = 30.02; p = 0.0001) and sampling periods (PseudoF_{3,205} = 3.87; p =
244 0.0001).

245 In accordance, the highest average richness (S) and diversity (H') was obtained in Piranhas-
246 Assu reservoirs (S = 8.5±3; H' = 0.8±0.05) and the lowest values in Paraíba reservoirs (S = 2.6±0.2; H'
247 = 0.3±0.1). A gradual reduction in richness and diversity was observed with the intensification of the
248 drought (Table 1). There was a significant difference in species richness among sites (Pseudo-F_{59,239} =
249 3.22; p = 0.0001), reservoirs (Pseudo-F_{5,239} = 27.97; p = 0.0001), watersheds (Pseudo-F_{1,239} = 31.97; p
250 = 0.0001) and sampling periods (Pseudo-F_{3,239} = 11.80; p = 0.0001). The Shannon-Wiener diversity
251 was also significantly different among sites (Pseudo-F_{59,239} = 2.22; p = 0.0001), reservoirs (Pseudo-
252 F_{5,239} = 13.88; p = 0.0001), watersheds (Pseudo-F_{1,239} = 19.91; p = 0.0003) and sampling periods
253 (PseudoF_{3,239} = 6.18; p = 0.0007).

254

255 **Environmental drivers of community patterns**

256 The watersheds and their respective reservoirs vary in their trophic status. Overall, values of
257 environmental variables varied over time with intensification of drought (see table 2). In Piranhas-Assu
258 and Paraíba river all water chemical and physical parameters varied significantly during the study
259 period (p < 0.005, Table 2). Considering the habitat descriptors only gravel varied in Piranhas-Assu
260 river (p = 0.0003, see table 3) while in Paraíba river, organic matter (p = 0.003) and fine sand (p =
261 0.003) changed significantly over time. Thus, as for community patterns, the greatest average squared
262 distance among environmental descriptors was found between the first sampling period (June) and the

263 driest period (March) (26.2), mainly due to dissolved oxygen, turbidity and temperature (15%, 14.3%
264 and 13.9% contribution to average dissimilarity, respectively). Increasing with drought intensity, these
265 environmental variables reached their highest values the driest period along with total dissolved solids
266 and trophic index status, indicating a greater environmental degradation.

267 In the beginning of the study period, the communities were negatively correlated with turbidity
268 (-0.89 - axis 1 - total inertia 59.7%), especially in Piranhas-Assu sites (Figure 4A). Over of the study
269 period, other environmental descriptors, such as total dissolved solids and temperature, became the
270 best explanatory variables for both watersheds (total inertia 53.1 at September and 31.4 % at
271 December) (Figure 4B and 5A). Differently than observed in previous months, during driest period
272 (total inertia 22.7%), the NO_x-N was mainly correlated with sites of Paraíba river (Figure 5B). In the
273 beginning of the study (June) the sites were segregated by watershed, but over time (September and
274 December) the communities became more similar, until the last sampling period when the initial
275 pattern of segregation was re-established.

276

277 **Diversity partitioning, Turnover and Nestedness**

278 The greatest diversity variation occurred among watersheds (β_3 scale) (Figure 6) in the period
279 of June, December and March, with proportions of 38.3, 37.6, and 38.0%, respectively. In September,
280 the highest dissimilarity occurred among sites (β_1 scale = 30.6%). According to the null model, the
281 observed values of richness were lower than expected at random ($\text{Exp} > \text{Obs} > 0,999$) in the smaller
282 spatial scale (α and β_1 scales), except in driest period (March), where the observed values were
283 bigger than expected at β_1 scale (Figure 6). For β_2 and β_3 scales, the observed values were higher
284 than expected ($\text{Exp} > \text{Obs} < 0,001$) in all months (Figure 6). The lowest total diversity was found in the
285 driest period (March, $\gamma = 27$) (Figure 6).

286 In Piranhas-Assu watershed, the greatest global β -diversity was observed in the beginning of
287 the study (June) and in the driest period (March) (Figure 7A). In this watershed, the decomposition of
288 β -diversity showed that dissimilarities were predominantly maintained by turnover, except in last
289 period (March) when greater nestedness occurred (Figure 7A). At Paraíba river, β -diversity was also
290 higher in last period (March) and similar in June and December (Figure 7B) and the community was
291 driven mainly by species turnover over.

292

293 **DISCUSSION**

294 Beta-diversity varies with environmental dissimilarity, randomly or by historical factors. Among
295 these, the environmental factors create gradients that segregate species according to their niches
296 extent (Chase and Leibold 2003, Leprieur et al. 2009, Boschilia et al. 2015). In agreement, we found
297 an increase in β -diversity over of a drought period, accompanying the increasing dissimilarity between
298 watersheds and reservoirs. In deed, the highest β -diversity occurred on driest period (March), when
299 the smallest total diversity was recorded. Ours results support the hypothesis that the increase of
300 environmental dissimilarity, considering the variation in the abiotic components (see Heino et al.,
301 2015), provides different niche conditions, selecting species more adapted to local environmental
302 conditions or with greater extent niche, which increases the variation of communities among sites
303 (Leibold et al., 2004, Cottenie, 2005).

304 The pattern of spatial shaping of community by environmental dissimilarity among scales is
305 predictable (Gröroons et al., 2013, Bini et al., 2014, Heino et al., 2015). However, here the
306 environmental dissimilarity may have been accentuated by distance. The drought events decrease
307 connectivity and increase the distance among sites (in this case, between reservoirs or watersheds,
308 due to the intermittency of rivers), which limits the dispersal of species and, consequently, increases
309 β -diversity (Soininen et al., 2007; Ligeiro et al. 2010, Angeler and Johnson 2012, Gray and Arnott
310 2012). Here the intensive drought represents thus a disturbance of an even larger magnitude leading
311 to changes in the spatial arrangement of communities over of the time (Chase, 2003, Trexler et al.,
312 2005, Garner et al., 2015).

313 In line with our predictions, we found that the β -diversity was maintained mainly by turnover in
314 both watersheds. This means that, communities composed of taxa resistant to hydric stress mainly
315 compose the diversity during the drought period. But, under extreme seasonal the community may be
316 conducted to a pattern out of its physiological limit, resulting in impoverished communities and high
317 rotation rates of species among sites (Boersma et al., 2013; Aspin et al., 2018). Yet, resistant species
318 (wide plasticity and high competitive ability) frequently show smaller dispersion abilities, as a trade-off
319 evidence (Tilman, 1994; Pyšek and Richardson, 2010; Darrigran and Damborenea 2011). In fact, we
320 have found high rates of *Melanoides tuberculata* and *Oligochaeta* along the sampling period, which
321 are taxa with high tolerance and resistance level, but limited dispersion mechanisms (Giovannelli et al.,
322 2003; Guimarães et al., 2001; Santos and Eskinazi-Sant'Anna, 2010, Azevêdo et al., 2015; Azevêdo

323 et al., 2016). Furthermore, our dataset shows that, despite *M. tuberculata* and Oligochaeta
324 dominance, over of drought period there was a change in the dominant Chironomidae genus, as
325 *Goeldichironomus* and *Chironomus* were substituted by *Tanytarsus* and *Polypedilum* (see table S2
326 and S3), reinforcing the replacement pattern.

327 The turnover is a process frequently associated to historical factors (niche conservatism),
328 stochastic, geographic barriers and dispersal limitation (Qian et al. 2005, Wang et al. 2017). In deed,
329 in our study, the absence of connectivity among reservoirs (in consequence of the supra-seasonal
330 drought) creates barriers for dispersion, limiting local diversity and making the random processes
331 stronger in communities' assembly (Chase et al. 2003). Previous studies showed a similar pattern,
332 where the environmental gradients were considered the strongest factor for the fast replacement of
333 species (Boschilia et al. 2015, Medeiros et al. 2016).

334 On the other hand, against our predictions, we also found that in Piranhas-Assu watershed,
335 during driest period, the local communities were the most nested, indicating that, rather than species
336 replacement, there was species loss. In addition, the increasing of the species nestedness during
337 driest period indicates that rare species were restricted to few richer sites, revealing a risk for
338 conservation at the watersheds level (Larsen and Ormerod, 2010). This increase of nestedness was
339 probably caused by the higher level of environmental degradation (e.g. total dissolved solids and
340 nitrogen concentration) observed during the driest period on the watershed. In fact, nestedness can be
341 related to environmental pressure on sensitive species, favouring the arrival, colonization or
342 densification of tolerant species, common in all communities in the regional pool (Qian et al. 2005,
343 Heino, 2011, Leprieur et al. 2011, Gutiérrez-Cánovas et al. 2013). The nested pattern can be common
344 in aquatic ecosystems across-regions, where colonization dynamics modulate the arrival of species
345 from richer areas (Taylor and Warren 2001, Heino 2005, Heino et al. 2009, Ramos-Jiliberto et al.
346 2009, Florencio et al. 2011, Mitsuo et al. 2011, Soininen and Kõngäs 2012).

347 The increase of species nestedness during the driest period was represented by a species
348 subset found in previous periods, but with a lower abundance of common species and without rare
349 taxa. Drought events of high intensity may act selecting rare species through variation of
350 environmental conditions or common species by dispersion limitation (Bogan and Lytle, 2011, Petsch
351 et al., 2015). Furthermore, under the intense disturbance, promoted by extreme drought, the local
352 extinction process assumes an important role in community shaping, increasing the nestedness

353 pattern (Trexler et al., 2005, Lake 2011, Shukla and Bhat 2018). Our study corroborated this pattern
354 showing that it also occurs in artificial systems as the studied reservoirs and not only for rivers, as
355 previously found.

356 Knowing the patterns of diversity and their drivers in the ecosystems is important to propose
357 strategies for conservation and management (Jankowski et al., 2009; Socolar et al., 2015). We
358 showed that this is also true for ecosystems of reservoirs, in watersheds where they have a relevant
359 presence and are often the largest aquatic ecosystems during long dry periods, as those of semi-arid
360 regions. Guerin et al. (2013) modelling the pattern of diversity change in ecotones (mesic-arid
361 environments), emphasized that environments dominated by turnover can be more susceptible to
362 climate changes with greater probability of species loss. Here, we showed that the turnover is the
363 dominant phenomena for diversity of reservoirs during prolonged drought in semi-arid watersheds. In
364 addition, nestedness also occurs favouring tolerant species, with low dispersal abilities. This means
365 that communities of already more poor systems, as the reservoirs, may become even poorer under
366 climate changes, leading to modifications in the dynamic and functioning on the ecosystem. Under
367 these conditions, the best strategy for conservation will be the preservation of a network of sites
368 distributed throughout the watersheds, aiming to increase the probability of conservation regional
369 diversity (Florencio et al. 2011, Loiseau et al. 2016).

370 Finally, it could be argued that the different taxonomic levels used for Diptera (genus) and for
371 the remaining taxa (family) could have been influenced our results. Yet, and considering the
372 impossibility of identifying all taxa to genus level, as these families are mostly constituted by a single
373 genus and Chironomidae are in deed the majority of the community, we performed a preliminary test,
374 comparing the analyses of the entire community (identified to family and genus level) with those
375 considering only Diptera (identified to genus level). Since our results showed a similar pattern in both
376 cases with predominance of the turnover, we opted to use the entire community to broaden our
377 results.

378

379 **CONCLUSIONS**

380 The analyses of beta-diversity of invertebrate communities of reservoirs of the semi-arid
381 during a supra-seasonal drought enabled important conclusions. First, we showed that the prolonged
382 drought act as a trigger in the changes of the environmental conditions, through the strong decrease

383 of hydric volume, leading to the loss of connectivity among reservoirs and decrease in water quality.
384 These changes promoted changes in spatial arrangement of diversity, resulting in high dissimilarities
385 between communities (β -diversity) and among sites in watersheds.

386 In addition, community dissimilarities (β -diversity) were predominantly maintained by the
387 random replacement of species (turnover), indicating that tolerant species are determinant to the
388 colonization of reservoirs in the dry period. However, with the increase of disturbance, the diversity is
389 mainly determined by a species subset from regional pool (nestedness). This suggests that under
390 climate changes, with the increase of drought events, the loss of species may overcome their
391 replacement, resulting in poorer communities dominated by generalists.

392 Finally, conservation actions of areas where the intensity and frequency of drought events is
393 expected to increase (e.g. arid and semi-arid regions), should be undertaken that may be directed to
394 richer sites, as under extreme droughts the dissimilarity is maintained by arrival of species from the
395 regional pool (nestedness).

396

397 **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

398 The authors acknowledge Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior-
399 CAPES for the doctoral scholarship granted to the first author; Conselho Nacional de Pesquisa
400 (CNPq) for funding the research project CNPq/MCTI 446721/2014-0 and the research productivity
401 scholarship (process 302393/2017-0) granted to JM; Laboratory of Limnology, Ecotoxicology and
402 Aquatic Ecology (UFMG) for the logistic support; Laboratory of Ecology of Benthos (UEPB) and
403 Laboratory of Aquatic Ecology for their support in samples processing; and Foundation for the Science
404 and Technology for the financial support to MARE strategic program (UID/MAR/04292/2013).

405

406 **LITERATURE CITED**

407

408 Alvares, C. A., J. L. Stape, P. C. Sentelhas, G. Moraes, J. Leonardo, and G. Sparovek. 2013.
409 Köppen's climate classification map for Brazil. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift* 22:711-728.

410

411 Anderson, M.J. 2001a. A new method for non-parametric multivariate analysis of variance. *Austral*
412 *Ecology* 26:32-46.

413

414 Anderson, M.J. 2001b. Permutation tests for univariate or multivariate analysis of variance and
415 regression. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences* 58:626-639.

416

417 Anderson, M.J., and C. T. Braak. 2003. Permutation tests for multi-factorial analysis of variance.
418 *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation* 73:85-113.

419

420 Anderson, M.J., R. N. Gorley, and K. R. Clarke. 2008. *Permanova + for Primer: Guide to Software and*
421 *Statistical Methods*. Primer-E Ltd, Plymouth.

422

423 Anderson, M. J., Crist, T. O., Chase, J. M., Vellend, M., Inouye, B. D., Freestone, A. L., N. J. Sanders,
424 H. V. Cornell, L. S. Comita, K. F. Davies, S. P. Harrison, N. J. B. Kraft, J. C. Stegen and N. G.
425 Swenson 2011. Navigating the multiple meanings of β diversity: a roadmap for the practicing ecologist.
426 *Ecology letters*, 14, 19-28.

427

428 Angeler, D. G., and R. K. Johnson. 2012. Temporal scales and patterns of invertebrate biodiversity
429 dynamics in boreal lakes recovering from acidification. *Ecological Applications* 22:1172-1186.

430

431 APHA, A., 2005. WEF, 2005. Standard methods for the examination of water and wastewater 21: 258-
432 259.

433

434 Azevêdo, D. J. S., J. E. L. Barbosa, W. I. A. Gomes, D. E. Porto, J. C. Marques, and J. Molozzi. 2015.
435 Diversity measures in macroinvertebrate and zooplankton communities related to the trophic status of
436 subtropical reservoirs: Contradictory or complementary responses? *Ecological Indicators* 50:135-149.

437

438 Barbosa, J. E. D. L., E. S. F. Medeiros, J. Brasil, R. D. S. Cordeiro, M. C. B. Crispim, and G. H. G. D.
439 Silva. 2012. Aquatic systems in semi-arid Brazil: limnology and management. *Acta Limnologica*
440 *Brasiliensia* 24:103-118.

441

442 Baselga, A., A. Jiménez-Valverde, and G. Niccolini. 2007. A multiple-site similarity measure
443 independent of richness. *Biology Letters* 3:642-645.
444

445 Baselga, A. 2010. Partitioning the turnover and nestedness components of beta diversity. *Global
446 Ecology and Biogeography* 19:134-143.
447

448 Baselga, A. 2012. The relationship between species replacement, dissimilarity derived from
449 nestedness, and nestedness. *Global Ecology and Biogeography* 21:1223-1232.
450

451 Baselga, A. 2013. Multiple site dissimilarity quantifies compositional heterogeneity among several
452 sites, while average pairwise dissimilarity may be misleading. *Ecography* 36: 124-128.
453

454 Baselga, A., and F. Leprieur. 2015. Comparing methods to separate components of beta
455 diversity. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution* 6:1069-1079.
456

457 Beghelli, F. G. D. S., A. C. A. D. Santos, M. V. Urso-Guimarães, and M. D. C. Calijuri. 2012.
458 Relationship between space distribution of the benthic macroinvertebrates community and trophic
459 state in a Neotropical reservoir (Itupararanga, Brazil). *Biota Neotropica* 12:114-124.
460

461 Boschilia, S. M., E. F. de Oliveira, and A. Schwarzbald. 2015. Partitioning beta diversity of aquatic
462 macrophyte assemblages in a large subtropical reservoir: prevalence of turnover or
463 nestedness? *Aquatic Sciences* 78:615-625.
464

465 Bogan, M. T., Boersma, K. S. and Lytle, D. A. (2014). Resistance and resilience of invertebrate
466 communities to seasonal and suprasedasonal drought in arid-land headwater streams. *Freshwater
467 Biology*, 60, 2547-2558.
468

469 Bogan, M. T. and Lytle, D. A. 2011. Severe drought drives novel community trajectories in desert
470 stream pools. *Freshwater Biology*, 56, 2070-2081.
471

472 Boulton, A. J. 2003. Parallels and contrasts in the effects of drought on stream macroinvertebrate
473 assemblages. *Freshwater Biology*, 48, 1173-1185.
474

475 Callisto, M., and F. A. Esteves. 1996. Composição granulométrica do sedimento de um lago
476 amazônico impactado por rejeito de bauxita e um lago natural (Pará, Brasil). *Acta Limnologica*
477 *Brasiliensia* 8:115-126.
478

479 Carvalho, A. L., and E. R. Calil. 2000. Chaves de identificação para Famílias de Odonata (Insecta)
480 ocorrentes no Brasil, adulto e larvas. *Papeis Avulsos de Zoologia* 41:223-241.
481

482 Chao, A., C. H. Chiu, and T. C. Hsieh. 2012. Proposing a resolution to debates on diversity
483 partitioning. *Ecology* 93:2037-2051.
484

485 Chase, J. M., and M. A. Leibold. 2003. *Ecological niches: linking classical and contemporary*
486 *approaches*. University of Chicago Press.
487

488 Chase, J. M. 2003. Community assembly: when should history matter?. *Oecologia* 136:489-498.
489

490 Chadd, R. P., England, J. A., Constable, D., Dunbar, M. J., Extence, C. A., Leeming, D. J., ... & Wood,
491 P. J. (2017). An index to track the ecological effects of drought development and recovery on riverine
492 invertebrate communities. *Ecological Indicators*, 82, 344-356.
493

494 Chellappa, S., R. M. Bueno, T. Chellappa, N. T. Chellappa, and V. M. F. A. Val. 2009. Reproductive
495 seasonality of the fish fauna and limnoecology of semi-arid Brazilian reservoirs. *Limnologica-Ecology*
496 *and Management of Inland Waters* 39:325-329.
497

498 Chessman, B. C., 2014. Relationships between lotic macroinvertebrate traits and responses to
499 extreme drought. *Freshwater Biology*, 60(1), 50-63
500

501 Chiarucci, A., G. Bacaro, J. R. Arevalo, J. D. Delgado, and J. M. Fernández-Palacios. 2010. Additive
502 partitioning as a tool for investigating the flora diversity in oceanic archipelagos. *Perspectives in Plant*
503 *Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* 12:83-91.

504

505 Clarke, K. R., Gorley, R. N., 2006. *PRIMER v6: User Manual/Tutorial*. PRIMER-E, Plymouth, 192pp

506

507 Costa, C., S. Ide, and C. S. Simonka. 2006. *Insetos Imaturos Metamorfose e Identificação*. Helos,
508 Ribeirão Preto.

509

510 Crist, T. O., J. A. Veech, J. C. Gering, and K. S. Summerville. 2003. Partitioning species diversity
511 across landscapes and regions: a hierarchical analysis of α , β , and γ diversity. *The American*
512 *Naturalist* 162:734-743.

513

514 Crist, T. O., and J. A. Veech. 2006. Additive partitioning of rarefaction curves and species–area
515 relationships: unifying α -, β -and γ -diversity with sample size and habitat area. *Ecology letters* 9:923-
516 932.

517

518 Daneshvar, F., Nejadhashemi, A. P., Herman, M. R. and Abouali, M. 2016. Response of benthic
519 macroinvertebrate communities to climate change. *Ecohydrology & Hydrobiology*, 17, 63-72.

520

521 Dézerald, O., Céréghino, R., Corbara, B., Dejean, A. and Leroy, C. 2015. Functional trait responses of
522 aquatic macroinvertebrates to simulated drought in a Neotropical bromeliad ecosystem. *Freshwater*
523 *biology*, 60, 1917-1929.

524

525 Diamond, J. M. 1975. 'Assembly of species communities. *Ecology and evolution of communities*'
526 (Harvard University Press: Cambridge).

527

528 Dolédec, S., and D. Chessel. 1994. Co-inertia analysis: an alternative method for studying species–
529 environment relationships. *Freshwater biology* 31:277-294.

530

531 Dray, S., D. Chessel, and J. Thioulouse. 2003. Co-inertia analysis and the linking of ecological data
532 tables. *Ecology* 84:3078-3089.

533

534 Epler, J.H. 2001. Identification manual for the larval chironomidae (diptera) of North and South
535 Carolina. Aquatic Entomologist. North Carolina Department of Environmental and Natural Resources
536 Division of Water Quality.

537

538 Fernández, H. R., and E. Domínguez. 2001. Guía para la determinación de los artrópodos
539 bentónicos. Sudamericanos. Tucumán. UNT.

540

541 Feio, M. J., S. Dolédec and M. A. S. Graça, 2015. Human disturbance affects the long-term spatial
542 synchrony of freshwater invertebrate communities. *Environmental Pollution*, 196: 300-308.

543

544 Florencio, M., C. Díaz-Paniagua, L. Serrano, and D. T. Bilton. 2011. Spatio-temporal nested patterns
545 in macroinvertebrate assemblages across a pond network with a wide hydroperiod range. *Oecologia*
546 166:469-483.

547

548 Franquet, E., S. Dolédec, and D. Chessel. 1995. Using multivariate analyses for separating spatial
549 and temporal effects within species-environment relationships. *Hydrobiologia* 300:425-431.

550

551 Gabriel, D., I. Roschewitz, T. Tschardt, and C. Thies. 2006. Beta diversity at different spatial scales:
552 plant communities in organic and conventional agriculture. *Ecological applications* 16:2011-2021.

553

554 Gering, J. C., T. O. Crist, and J. A. Veech. 2003. Additive partitioning of species diversity across
555 multiple spatial scales: implications for regional conservation of biodiversity. *Conservation biology*
556 17:488-499.

557

558 Götzenberger, L., F. de Bello, K. A. Bråthen, J. Davison, A. Dubuis, A. Guisan, J. Leps, R. Lindborg,
559 M. Moora, M. Pärtel, L. Pellissier, J. Pottier, P. Vittoz, K. Zobel, and M. Zobel. 2012. Ecological

560 assembly rules in plant communities—approaches, patterns and prospects. *Biological reviews*, 87(1),
561 111-127.

562

563 Gray, D. K., and S. E. Arnott. 2012. The role of dispersal levels, Allee effects and community
564 resistance as zooplankton communities respond to environmental change. *Journal of Applied Ecology*,
565 49: 1216-1224.

566

567 Guichard, F. 2017. Recent advances in metacommunities and meta-ecosystem theories.
568 *F1000Research*, 6.

569

570 Guerin, G. R., E. Biffin, and A. J. Lowe. 2013. Spatial modelling of species turnover identifies climate
571 ecotones, climate change tipping points and vulnerable taxonomic groups. *Ecography* 36:1086-1096.

572

573 Gunkel, G., Lima, D., Selge, F., Sobral, M., & Calado, S. (2015). Aquatic ecosystem services of
574 reservoirs in semiarid areas: sustainability and reservoir management. *WIT Transactions on Ecology
575 and the Environment*, 197, 187-200.

576

577 Gutiérrez-Cánovas, C., A. Millán, J. Velasco, I. P. Vaughan, and S. J. Ormerod. 2013. Contrasting
578 effects of natural and anthropogenic stressors on beta diversity in river organisms. *Global Ecology and
579 Biogeography* 22:796-805.

580

581 Heino, J. 2005. Metacommunity patterns of highly diverse stream midges: gradients, checkerboards,
582 and nestedness, or is there only randomness? *Ecological Entomology* 30:590-599.

583

584 Heino, J. 2009. Species co-occurrence, nestedness and guild–environment relationships in stream
585 macroinvertebrates. *Freshwater Biology* 54:1947-1959.

586

587 Heino, J. 2011. A macroecological perspective of diversity patterns in the freshwater realm.
588 *Freshwater Biology* 56:1703-1722.

589

590 Hubbell, S. P. 2011. The Unified Neutral Theory of Biodiversity and Biogeography. Monographs in
591 Population Biology 32: 392pp.
592

593 IPCC - Intergovernmental Panel On Climate Change. (2014). Climate Change Synthesis Report.
594

595 Jewitt, D., P. S. Goodman, T. G. O'Connor, B. F. Erasmus, and E. T. Witkowski. 2016. Mapping
596 landscape beta diversity of plants across KwaZulu-Natal, South Africa, for aiding conservation
597 planning. *Biodiversity and conservation* 25:2641-2654.
598

599 Kraft, N. J., L. S. Comita, J. M. Chase, N. J. Sanders, N. G. Swenson, T. O. Crist, J. C. Stegen, M.
600 Vellend, B. Boyle, M. J. Anderson, H. V. Cornell, K. F. Davies, A. L. Freestone, B. D. Inouye, S. P.
601 Harrison, and J. A. Myers. 2011. Disentangling the drivers of β diversity along latitudinal and
602 elevational gradients. *Science* 333:1755-1758.
603

604 Karp, D. S., A. J. Rominger, J. Zook, J. Ranganathan, P. R. Ehrlich, and G. C. Daily. 2012. Intensive
605 agriculture erodes β -diversity at large scales. *Ecology Letters* 15:963-970.
606

607 Kim, J., Choi, J., Choi, C. and Park, S. (2013). Impacts of changes in climate and land use/land cover
608 under IPCC RCP scenarios on streamflow in the Hoeya River Basin, Korea. *Science of the Total*
609 *Environment*, 452, 181-195.
610

611 Lake, P. S. (2003). Ecological effects of perturbation by drought in flowing waters. *Freshwater biology*,
612 48, 1161-1172.
613

614 Lake, P. S. (2011). *Drought and aquatic ecosystems: effects and responses*. John Wiley & Sons Ltd,
615 Publication, 402p.
616

617 Leprieur, F., J. D. Olden, S. Lek, and S. Brosse. 2009. Contrasting patterns and mechanisms of
618 spatial turnover for native and exotic freshwater fish in Europe. *Journal of Biogeography* 36:1899-
619 1912.

620

621 Leprieur, F., P. A. Tedesco, B. Hugueny, O. Beauchard, H. H. Dürr, S. Brosse, and T. Oberdorff. 2011.
622 Partitioning global patterns of freshwater fish beta diversity reveals contrasting signatures of past
623 climate changes. *Ecology letters* 14:325-334.

624

625 Ligeiro, R., A. S. Melo, and M. Callisto. 2010. Spatial scale and the diversity of macroinvertebrates in a
626 Neotropical catchment. *Freshwater Biology* 55:424-435.

627

628 Loiseau, N., G. Legras, M. Kulbicki, B. Mérigot, M. Harmelin-Vivien, N. Mazouni, R. Galzin, and J. C.
629 Gaertner. 2016. Multi-component β -diversity approach reveals conservation dilemma between species
630 and functions of coral reef fishes. *Journal of Biogeography* 44:537-547.

631

632 Lorenzen, C. J. 1967. Determination of chlorophyll and phaeo-pigments: spectrophotometric
633 equations. *Limnology and Oceanography* 12:343-346.

634

635 Marengo, J. A. and Bernasconi, M. 2015. Regional differences in aridity/drought conditions over
636 Northeast Brazil: present state and future projections. *Climatic change*, 129, 103-115.

637

638 Marengo, J. A., R. R. Torres, and L. M. Alves. 2017. Drought in Northeast Brazil—past, present, and
639 future. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology* 129:1189-1200.

640

641 Medeiros, C. R., L. U. Hepp, J. Patrício, and J. Molozzi. 2016. Tropical estuarine macrobenthic
642 communities are structured by turnover rather than nestedness. *PloSOne* 11:e0161082.

643 Melo, R. R. C., Rameh Barbosa, I. M. B., Ferreira, A. A., Lee Barbosa Firmo, A., da Silva, S. R., Cirilo,
644 J. A., and de Aquino, R. R. B. (2017). Influence of Extreme Strength in Water Quality of the Jucazinho
645 Reservoir, Northeastern Brazil, PE. *Water*, 9, 955.

646

647 Merritt, R.W., and K. W. Cummins. 1996. An introduction to the aquatic insects of North America, 3rd
648 ed. Kendall/Hunt Publishing Company, Dubuque, Iowa.

649

650 Mitsuo, Y., H. Tsunoda, M. Ohira, M. Doi, and Y. Senga. 2011. Nested subset patterns of species
651 composition in a pond-dwelling fish fauna. *Ecological research* 26:311-316.
652

653 Molozzi, J., L. U. Hepp, and M. Callisto. 2013. The additive partitioning of macroinvertebrate diversity
654 in tropical reservoirs. *Marine and Freshwater Research* 64:609-617.
655

656 Nobis, A., M. Žmihorski, and D. Kotowska. 2016. Linking the diversity of native flora to land cover
657 heterogeneity and plant invasions in a river valley. *Biological Conservation* 203:17-24.
658

659 Oksanen, J., F. G. Blanchet, M. Friendly, R. Kindt, P. Legendre, D. McGlenn, P. R. Minchin, R. B.
660 O'Hara, G. L. Simpson, P. Solymos, M. H. H. Stevens, E. Szoecs, H. Wagner. 2017. Community
661 Ecology Package: 'vegan'. R package version 2.0-2. <http://CRAN.R-project.org/package=vegan>.
662

663 Péres, G.P. 1988. Guía para el estudio de los macroinvertebrados acuáticos del departamento de
664 Antioquia. Editorial Presencia Bogotá.
665

666 Peterson, A. 1960. Larvae of Insects. An Introduction to Nearctic Species. Columbus: OHIO.
667

668 Qian, H., R. E. Ricklefs, and P. S. White. 2005. Beta diversity of angiosperms in temperate floras of
669 eastern Asia and eastern North America. *Ecology Letters* 8:15-22.
670

671 Ramos-Jiliberto, R., J. P. Oyanedel, C. Vega-Retter, and F. S. Valdovinos. 2009. Nested structure of
672 plankton communities from Chilean freshwaters. *Limnologica-Ecology and Management of Inland
673 Waters* 39:319-324.
674

675 R Development Core Team (2016). R: a Language and Environment for Statistical Computing. (R
676 Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna.) URL <http://www.R-project.org/>.
677

678 Rolls, R. J., Heino, J., & Chessman, B. C. (2016). Unravelling the joint effects of flow regime, climatic
679 variability and dispersal mode on beta diversity of riverine communities. *Freshwater Biology*, 61(8),
680 1350-1364.
681

682 Santana, J., M. Porto, L. Reino, F. Moreira, P. F. Ribeiro, J. L. Santos, J. T. Rotenberry, and P. Beja.
683 2017. Using beta diversity to inform agricultural policies and conservation actions on Mediterranean
684 farmland. *Journal of Applied Ecology* 54:1825-1835.
685

686 Shao, M. L., Z. C. Xie, X. Q. Han, M. Cao, and Q. H. Cai. 2008. Macroinvertebrate Community
687 Structure in Three-Gorges Reservoir, China. *International Review of Hydrobiology* 93:175-187.
688

689 Socolar, J. B., Gilroy, J. J., Kunin, W. E. and Edwards, D. P. 2016. How should beta-diversity inform
690 biodiversity conservation?. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 31, 67-80.
691

692 Soinenen, J., and P. Kõngäs. 2012. Analysis of nestedness in freshwater assemblages—patterns
693 across species and trophic levels. *Freshwater Science* 31:1145-1155.
694

695 Sommer, B., P. L. Harrison, M. Beger, and J. M. Pandolfi. 2014. Trait-mediated environmental filtering
696 drives assembly at biogeographic transition zones. *Ecology* 95:1000-1009.
697

698 Souza-Barroso, H., J. A. Santos, R. V. Marins, and L. D. Lacerda. 2017. Assessing temporal and
699 spatial variability of phytoplankton composition in a large reservoir in the Brazilian northeastern region
700 under intense drought conditions. *Journal of Limnology* 77: 130-146.
701

702 Stubbington, R., Boulton, A. J., Little, S., & Wood, P. J. (2014). Changes in invertebrate assemblage
703 composition in benthic and hyporheic zones during a severe suprasedimental drought. *Freshwater
704 Science*, 34(1), 344-354.
705

706 Suguio, K.1973. *Introdução à sedimentologia*. Edgard Blücher, São Paulo.
707

708 Sugunan, V. V. 2000. Ecology and fishery management of reservoirs in India. *Hydrobiologia* 430:121-
709 147.
710

711 Taylor, C. M., and M. L. Warren. 2001. Dynamics in species composition of stream fish assemblages:
712 environmental variability and nested subsets. *Ecology*, 82: 2320-2330.
713

714 Toledo, Jr. A. P., M. Talarico, S. J. Chinez, and E. G. Agudo. 1983. A aplicação de modelos
715 simplificados para a avaliação de processo de eutrofização em lagos e reservatórios tropicais.
716 Camboriú - SC. In: Congresso Brasileiro de Engenharia Sanitária e Ambiental 7, Anais. pp. 1-34
717

718 Trivinho-Strixino, S., and G. Strixino. 1995. Larvas de Chironomidae (Diptera) do Estado de São
719 Paulo: Guia de identificação e diagnose dos gêneros.
720

721 Veech, J. A., K. S. Summerville, T. O. Crist, and J. C. Gering. 2002. The additive partitioning of
722 species diversity: recent revival of an old idea. *Oikos* 99:3-9.
723

724 Veech, J. A., and T. O. Crist. 2009. PARTITION: software for hierarchical partitioning of species
725 diversity, version 3.0. URL: [http://www. users. muohio. edu/cristto/partition](http://www.users.muohio.edu/cristto/partition).
726

727 Wang, Q., X. Su, N. Shrestha, Y. Liu, S. Wang, X. Xu, and Z. Wang. 2017. Historical factors shaped
728 species diversity and composition of *Salix* in eastern Asia. *Scientific Reports*, 7.
729

730 Whittaker, R. H. 1960. Vegetation of the Siskiyou mountains, Oregon and California. *Ecological*
731 *monographs* 30:279-338.
732

733 Wiersma, Y. F., and D. L. Urban. 2005. Beta diversity and nature reserve system design in the Yukon,
734 Canada. *Conservation Biology* 19:1262-1272.
735

736 Wojciechowski, J., J. Heino, L. M. Bini, and A. A. Padial. 2017a. Temporal variation in phytoplankton
737 beta diversity patterns and metacommunity structures across subtropical reservoirs. *Freshwater*
738 *Biology* 62:751-766.

739

740 Wojciechowski, J., J. Heino, L. M. Bini, and A. A. Padial. 2017b. The strength of species sorting of
741 phytoplankton communities is temporally variable in subtropical reservoirs. *Hydrobiologia* 800: 31-43.

742

743 Wood, P. J. and Armitage, P. D. 2004. The response of the macroinvertebrate community to low-flow
744 variability and supra-seasonal drought within a groundwater dominated stream. *Archiv für*

745 *Hydrobiologie*, 161, 1-20.

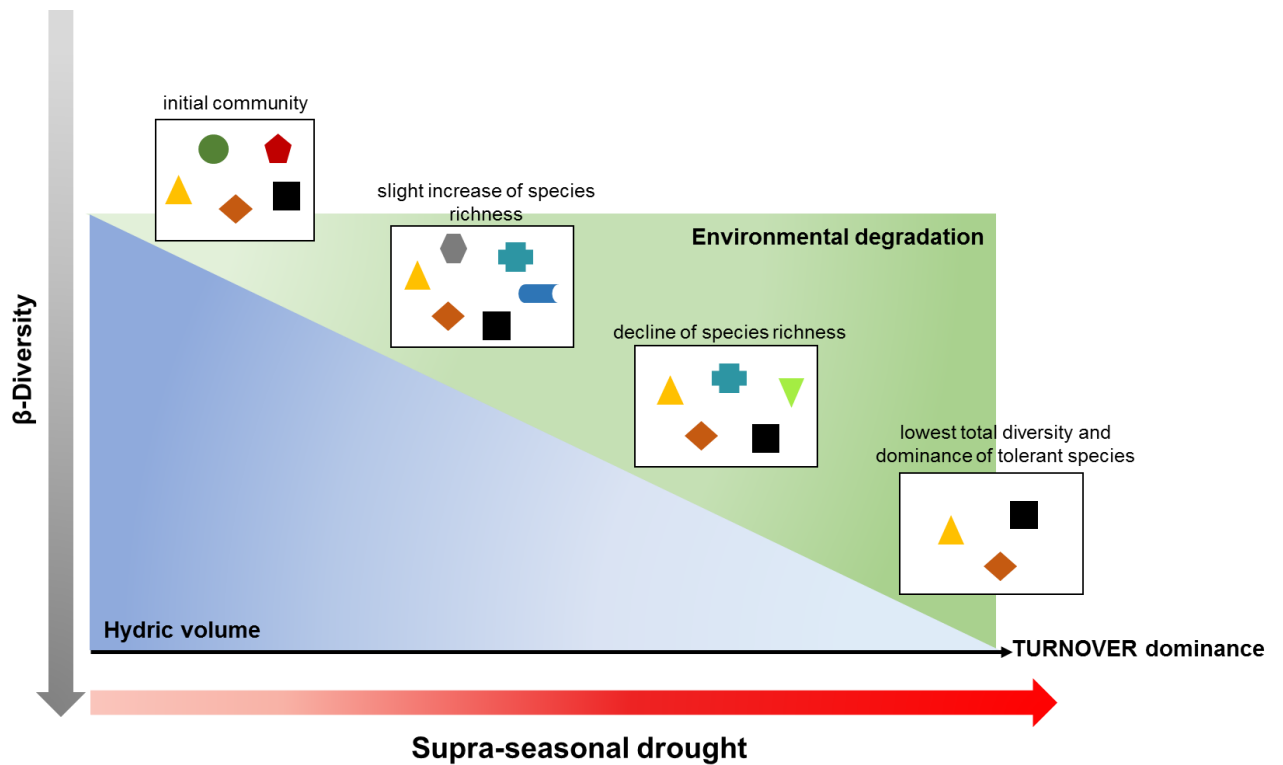


Figure 1. Conceptual model of the evolution of β -diversity of macroinvertebrate communities over of a supra-seasonal drought period, according to continuous water contraction and increase in environmental degradation. Species in a community are represented by symbols inside the squares

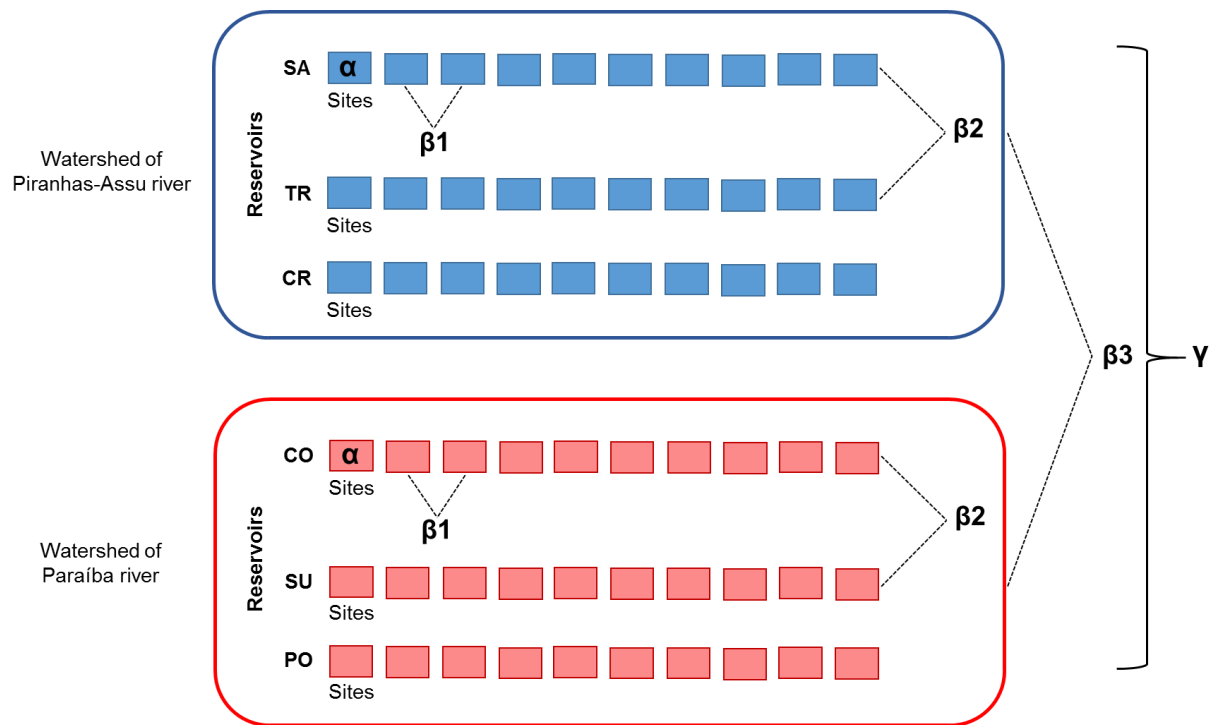


Figure 2. Representative scheme of the hierarchical design made for diversity partitioning in semi-arid watersheds. Where: SA = Sabugí, TR = Passagem das Traíras, CR = Cruzeta, CO = Cordeiro, SU = Sumé and PO = Poções.

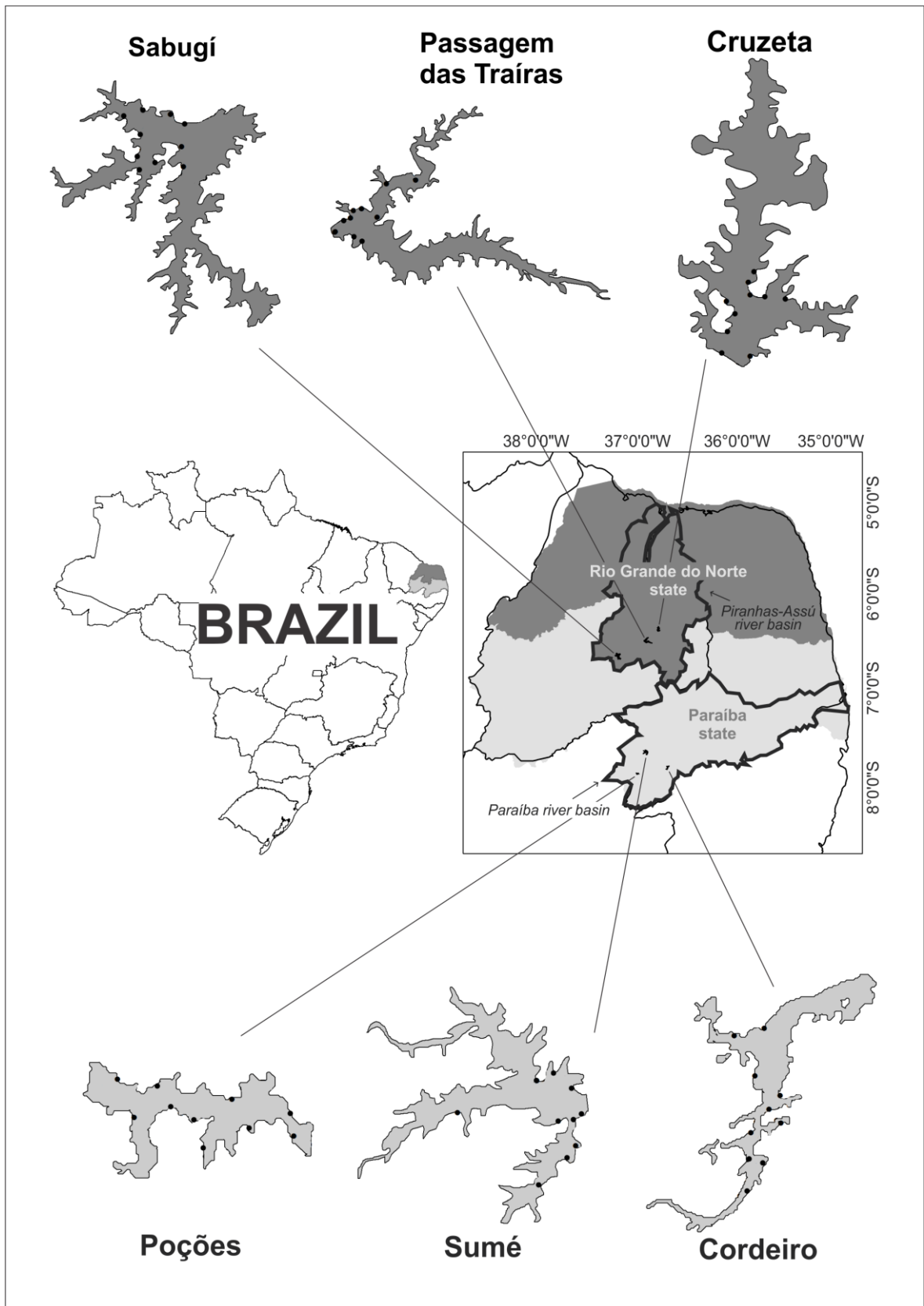


Figure 3. Distribution of study sites (black dots) in the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu river (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state), Brazilian semi-arid region.

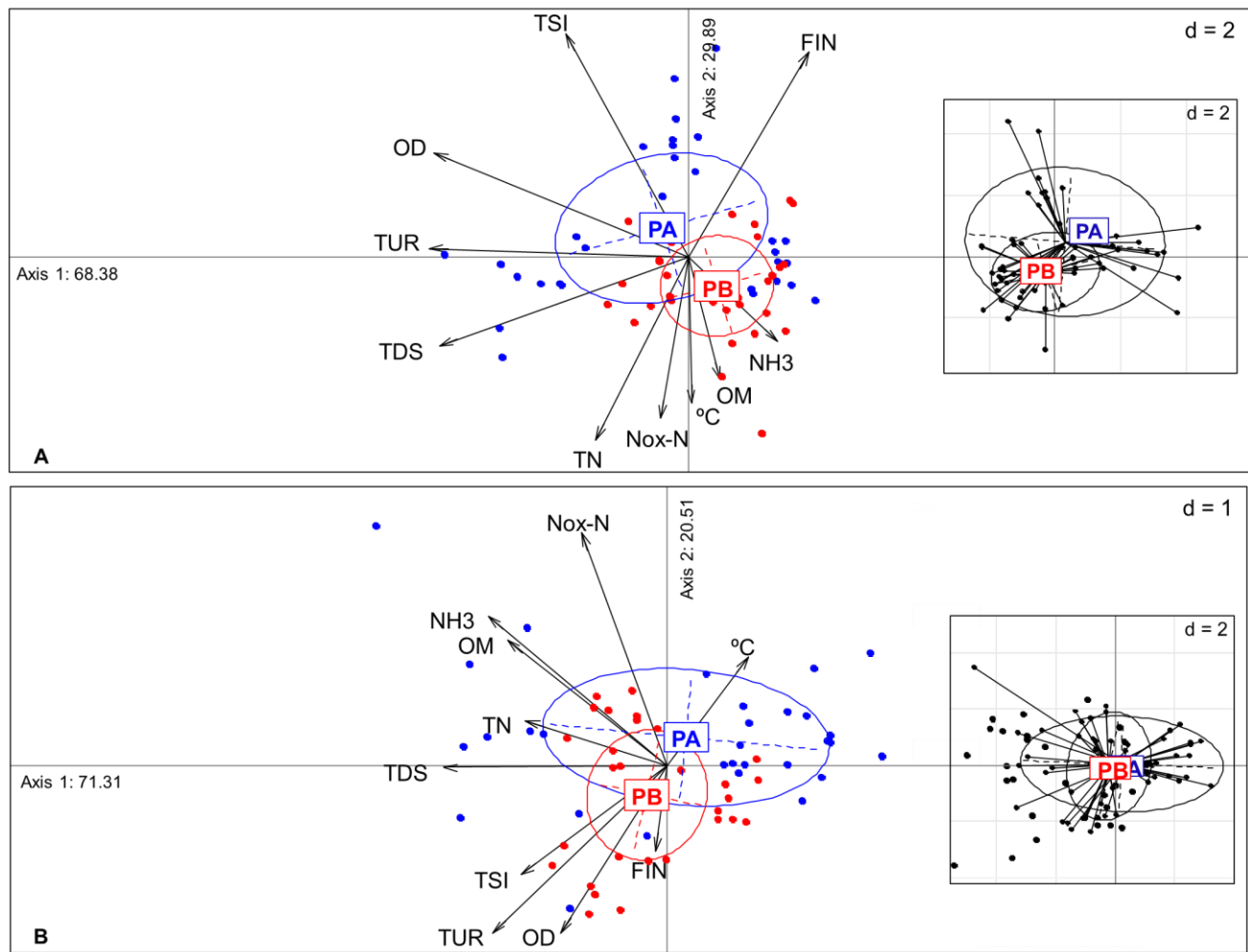


Figure 4. Results of "bca.coinertia" analysis between environmental variables and community composition. In blue and red, circles indicate the distribution of the community composition in Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river, respectively. On the right, "within-class analysis" (part of the bac.coinertia) indicate common centre of distribution of the dataset among classes. Where: A = June; B = September.

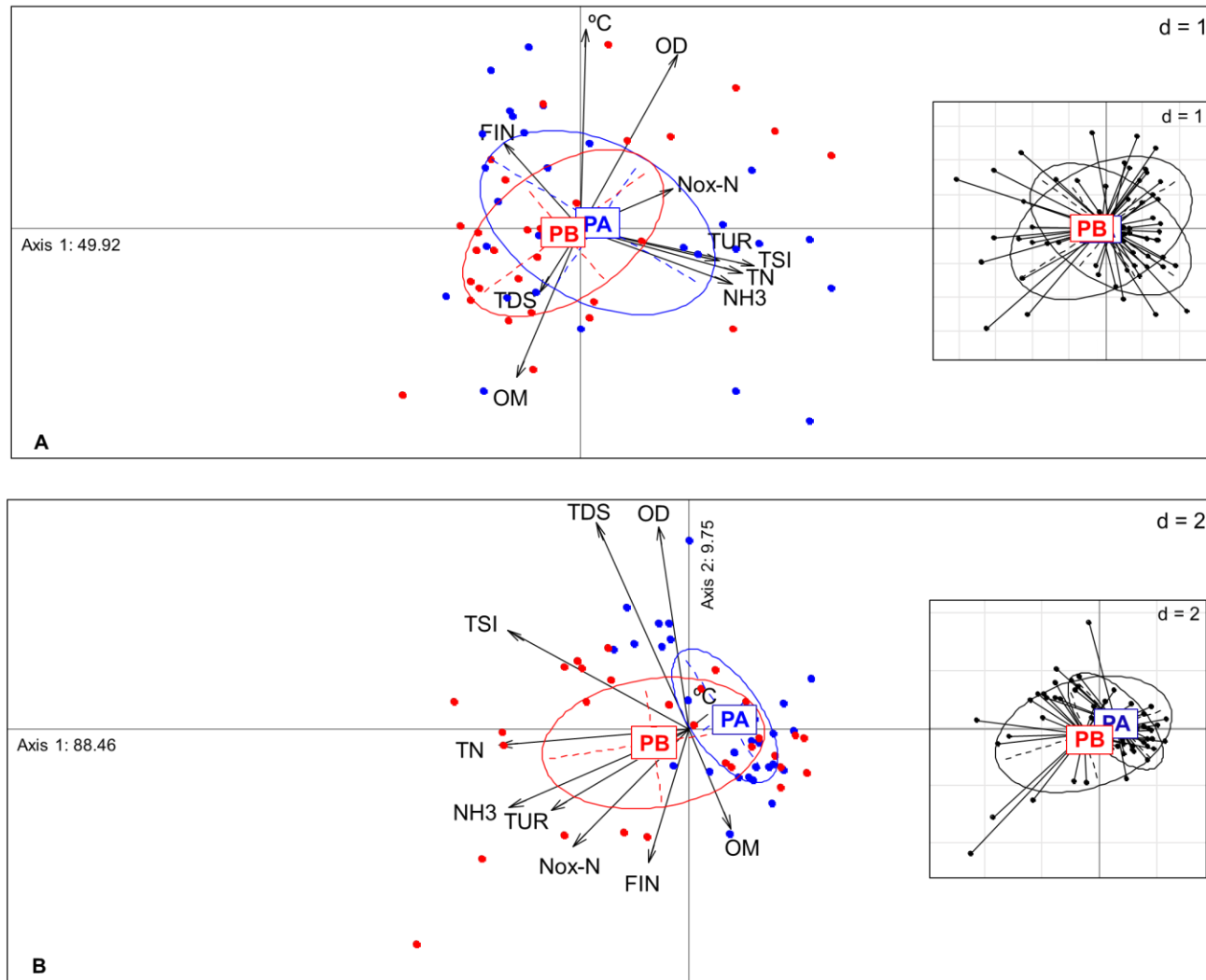


Figure 5. Results of the "bca.coinertia" analysis between environmental variables and community composition. In blue and red, circles indicate the distribution of the community composition on sites of Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river, respectively. On the right, "within-class analysis" (part of the bac.coinertia) indicate common centre of distribution of the dataset among classes. Where: A = December; B = March.

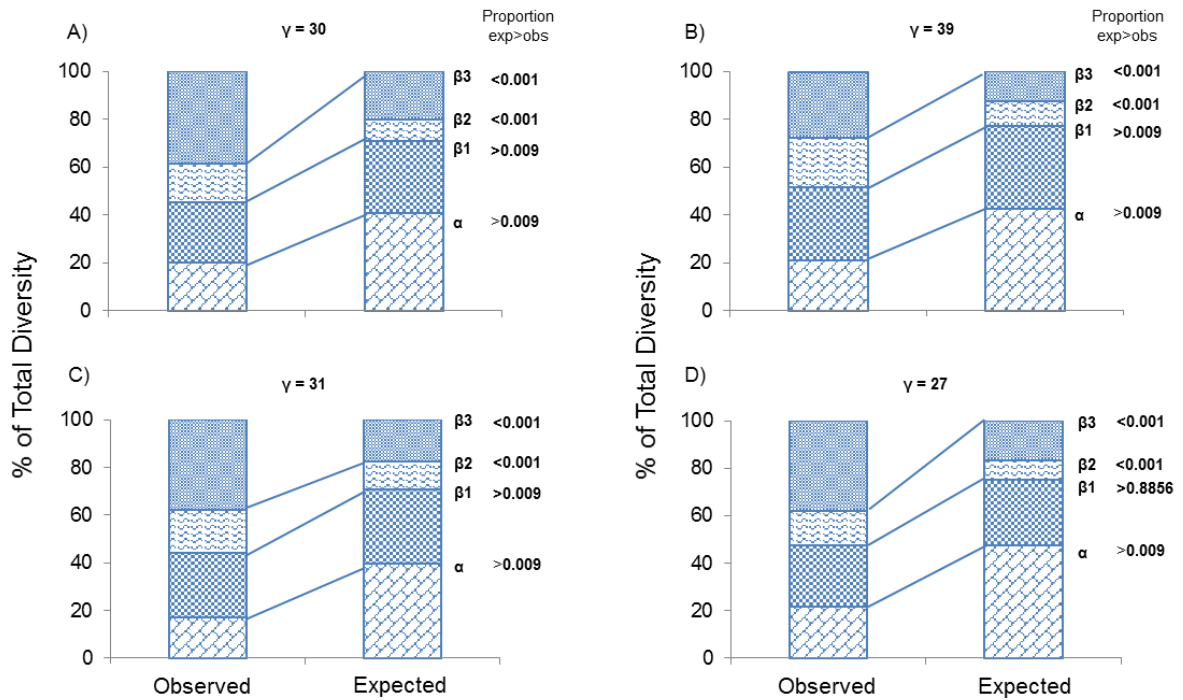


Figure 6. Observed and expected diversity partitioned in alpha and beta components during June (A), September (B), December (C) 2014 and March (D) 2015 in semi-arid watersheds. Bold numbers indicate the proportion of the observed and expected partition randomly. Where: α = mean species richness in the sites; β_1 = dissimilarity among sites; β_2 = dissimilarity among reservoirs (Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras, Cruzeta, Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções); β_3 = dissimilarity among watersheds (Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river); and γ = total diversity during sampling period. (A) = June; (B) = September; (C) December and (D) = March.

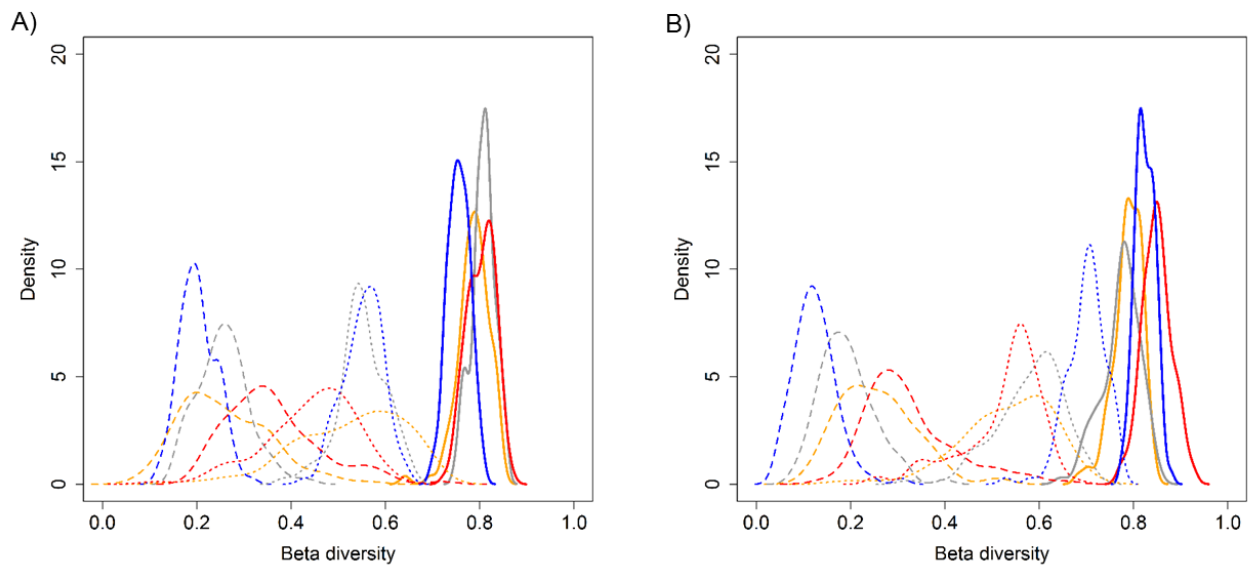


Figure 7. Beta diversity and contribution of turnover and nestedness mechanisms in the Piranhas-Assu river (A) and Paraíba river (B). Where: continuous lines = indicate general beta diversity, dotted lines = indicate turnover and dashed lines = indicate nestedness. The colors of the lines represent the different sampling periods, where: June = grey, September = blue, December = orange and March = red.

Table 1. Mean and standard deviation (SD) of the species richness and Shannon-Wiener diversity of macroinvertebrate communities of sites from the six reservoirs in Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river watersheds, during sampling period: June, September and December (2014) and March (2015).

	Richness (mean \pm SD)				Shannon-Wiener (mean \pm SD)			
	JUN	SEP	DEC	MAR	JUN	SEP	DEC	MAR
Piranhas-Assu river								
Sabugí	8.7 \pm 2.4	11.3 \pm 4.2	7.6 \pm 2.4	6.7 \pm 3.3	0.8 \pm 0.1	0.8 \pm 0.06	0.8 \pm 0.07	0.7 \pm 0.2
P. Traíras	1.7 \pm 1.2	5.3 \pm 1.5	2.5 \pm 1.2	1.8 \pm 0.9	0.3 \pm 0.2	0.7 \pm 0.08	0.4 \pm 0.3	0.4 \pm 0.3
Cruzeta	5.1 \pm 3	9 \pm 4.2	7 \pm 3.5	4 \pm 3.3	0.6 \pm 0.3	0.7 \pm 0.3	0.7 \pm 0.2	0.5 \pm 0.3
Paraíba river								
Cordeiro	4.2 \pm 2.3	5 \pm 3	1.6 \pm 1.9	1.5 \pm 1.9	0.5 \pm 0.2	0.6 \pm 0.2	0.3 \pm 0.3	0.2 \pm 0.3
Sumé	3.3 \pm 1.7	5.4 \pm 2.6	4.7 \pm 1.7	5.2 \pm 1.4	0.5 \pm 0.2	0.6 \pm 0.2	0.6 \pm 0.2	0.6 \pm 0.1
Poções	3.1 \pm 1	4.7 \pm 2.4	1.7 \pm 1.1	1.2 \pm 1.5	0.5 \pm 0.2	0.5 \pm 0.2	0.3 \pm 0.3	0.2 \pm 0.3

Table 2. Environmental variables (mean and standard deviation) from of all sampling sites in the watersheds of the Piranhas-Assu River and Paraíba River, during June, September, December (2014) and March (2015). Trophic typology based on Trophic State Index (Carlson 1977, modified Toledo et al., 1983). In bold variables contributing significantly to the differences between periods. Pseudo-F* 3.119.

Variables/ Abreviations	Piranhas-Assu River												P	Pseudo-F*
	JUNE			SEPTEMBER			DECEMBER			MARCH				
	Sabugí	P.Traíras	Cruzeta	Sabugí	P.Traíras	Cruzeta	Sabugí	P.Traíras	Cruzeta	Sabugí	P.Traíras	Cruzeta		
Physical and chemical parameters														
Temperature (°C) / °C	27±0.5	26±0.81	24±5	28±1	27±1	27±1	29±1	26±0.7	26±1	29±1	28±0.9	29±2	0.0001	10.4
Turbidity (NTU) / TUR	3±6	124±50	37±20	9±10	86±34	26±39	23±11	167±104	51±22	35±11	165±54	70±10	0.0002	3.1
Dissolved oxygen (mg/L) / OD	5±0.4	8±1	7±1	7±2	8±2	7±2	8±1	8±2	6±1	7±0.6	8±3	7±1	0.0001	9.0
Total dissolved solids (mg/L) / TDS	0.1±0.01	2±0.4	0.5±0.1	0.3±0	2±0.5	0.4±0.01	0.4±0.01	3±0.1	0.6±0.01	0.4±0	3±0.9	0.9±0.4	0.2	1.3
Total nitrogen (µg/L) / TN	86±9	118±57	56±9	140±34	274±144	301±44	125±47	277±122	99±21	165±22	246±72	166±47	0.0001	26.0
NOx-N (µg/L) / NOx	25±28	33±23	12±16	61±27	80±39	47±16	23±7	31±11	16±6	6±7	7±5	9±14	0.0001	30.0
Ammonium ion (µg/L) / NH ₄ ⁺	6±6	6±2	4±0.9	31±21	189±128	34±20	65±18	179±96	48±17	22±45	39±46	34±52	0.0001	35.1
Trophic Status Index / TSI	52±4	64±4	75±2	44±5	65±6	58±6	62±5	85±6	72±9	49±4	70±7	58±5	0.0001	15.7
Habitats descriptors														
Organic matter (gDW) / OM	0.09±0.09	0.3±0.2	0.1±0.09	0.05±0.03	0.3±0.2	0.2±0.1	0.2±0.1	0.2±0.2	0.3±0.2	0.3±0.2	0.3±0.1	0.3±0.09	0.008	4.0
Gravel (%) / GRA	26±15	9±11	50±44	29±23	6±14	31±35	20±20	0.9±1	5±11	8±10	0.3±0.5	2±2	0.0003	7.0
Coarse sand (%) / COA	22±10.1	11±10	5±4	21±9	16±25	6±5	22±8	5±4	9±9	20±21	2±5	20±16	0.4	1.0
Middle sand (%) / MID	18±5	12±4	9±10	19±10	23±19	10±11	16±6	13±16	13±12	18±7	10±12	15±14	0.07	2.3
Fine sand (%) / FIN	22±12	35±16	10±11	20±11	17±12	22±14	23±10	46±15	29±20	28±17	18±19	14±10	0.02	3.2
Silt (%) / SIL	9±7	25±11	18±19	8±4	17±16	19±15	13±10	28±10	31±18	17±8	15±17	14±11	0.02	3.3
Mud (%) / MUD	2±2	8±5	7±8	2±1	11±9	10±8	7±5	7±4	13±8	8±6	4±5	5±4	0.2	1.6
Variables/ Abreviations	Paraíba River												P	Pseudo-F*
	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poçoões	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poçoões	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poçoões	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poçoões		
Physical and chemical parameters														
Temperature (°C) / °C	26±1	26±0.6	26±0.6	25±2	26±0.7	26±1	26±1	27±1	27±2	28±0.7	28±0.6	28±2	0.0001	46.3
Turbidity (NTU) / TUR	11±22	8±11	34±28	35±20	29±6	83±29	124±115	58±59	132±49	124±104	39±36	328±347	0.0001	44.9
Dissolved oxygen (mg/L) / OD	2±2	1±0.2	6±0.7	10±1	9±1	10±2	7±0.7	7±1	10±2	7±2	9±2	9±3	0.0001	83.3
Total dissolved solids (mg/L) / TDS	0.9±0.2	0.3±0.02	0.8±0.04	1±0.05	0.5±0.02	1±0.07	21±61	0.6±0	2±0.02	2±0.3	0.9±0.4	2±0.7	0.0001	7.3
Total nitrogen (µg/L) / TN	121±46	67±37	168±39	299±67	199±58	324±131	241±56	142±36	302±95	268±221	134±197	514±229	0.0001	13.7
NOx-N (µg/L) / NOx	54±52	25±15	52±48	80±24	35±6	28±5	56±34	38±25	101±167	94±100	21±20	44±37	0.001	10.6
Ammonium ion (µg/L) / NH ₄ ⁺	8±5	7±5	1±0	98±16	83±14	61±23	35±44	33±27	47±31	131±151	49±29	278±155	0.0001	19.0
Trophic Status Index / TSI	52±9	62±3.5	62±4.3	48±8	49±6	62±4	58±8	58±5	72±5	55±9	50±15	78±3	0.004	4.6
Habitats descriptors														
Organic matter (gDW) / OM	0.5±0.1	0.3±0.2	0.2±0.1	0.3±0.09	0.2±0.1	0.2±0.09	0.5±0.1	0.4±0.2	0.2±0.1	0.3±0.1	0.3±0.1	0.2±0.1	0.003	4.7
Gravel (%) / GRA	3±4	29±35	12±17	0.8±2	37±17	14±19	0.8±1	23±23	12±16	5±9	13±12	7±11	0.01	3.4
Coarse sand (%) / COA	7±5	18±7	30±11	9±13	25±8	23±13	11±15	16±11	21±16	29±15	19±13	23±19	0.09	2.1
Middle sand (%) / MID	29±10	19±12	22±9	31±17	13±5	20±10	27±13	16±8	10±5	25±10	13±7	12±11	0.02	3.0
Fine sand (%) / FIN	26±3	17±10	21±9	20±4	14±7	20±9	30±14	24±15	22±7	25±12	22±15	15±11	0.003	4.7
Silt (%) / SIL	23±6	10±6	10±7	20±9	6±4	13±7	25±25	14±10	23±15	13±7	9±6	15±14	0.01	3.5
Mud (%) / MUD	12±5	6±6	5±7	19±10	4±4	10±7	5±5	6±5	12±11	4±3	4±4	8±7	0.07	2.3

Supplementary material

Table S1. Characterization of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba river reservoirs. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARH) and Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs), Paraíba. 1* = no record; () = hydric volume (%).

Features/Reservoirs	Piranhas-Assu river			Paraíba river		
	Sabugí	P. Traíras	Cruzeta	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poções
Geographic localization	06°43'06''S/ 37°12'02''W	06°27'16''S/ 36°52'29''W	06°24'42''S/ 36°47'23''W	7°47'38.00''S/ 36°40'14.04''W	7°29'8''S/ 37°12'20''W	7°53'38''S/ 37°0'30''W
Altitude (m)	187	196	231	480	500	596
Approximate maximum capacity (10 ⁶ m ³)	65	49	23	70	45	30
Construction year	1965	1994	1929	1*	1953	1982
Main finality	Supply	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation
Approximate water volume (10 ⁶ m ³) by period ^{2*} (2014-2015)						
June	18 (27.7)	3 (8)	5 (20.8)	9 (12.8)	17 (37.7)	6 (20)
September	14 (21.5)	2 (4)	4 (16.6)	8 (11.4)	15 (33.3)	5 (16.6)
December	9 (13.8)	1 (2)	2 (8.3)	6 (8.5)	12 (26.6)	3 (10)
March	8 (12.3)	0.649 (1.2)	1 (4.16)	4 (5.7)	9 (20)	2 (6.6)

Table S2. Composition of macroinvertebrate communities (number of individuals/taxa) of sites from the three reservoirs in Piranhas-Assu river, during sampling period: June, September and December (2014) and March (2015). * no record.

Taxa	Piranhas-Assu River											
	JUNE			SEPTEMBER			DECEMBER			MARCH		
	Sabugí	P.Traíras	Cruzeta	Sabugí	P.Traíras	Cruzeta	Sabugí	P.Traíras	Cruzeta	Sabugí	P.Traíras	Cruzeta
ANNELIDA												
Hirudinea	*	*	*	*	*	1	*	1	4	*	*	*
Oligochaeta	1731	338	416	884	426	249	307	116	503	464	143	148
ARACNÍDEO												
Acarina	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Oxidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
CRUSTÁCEO												
Decapoda	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	4	*	*	2	*
Ostracoda	*	*	1	26	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
INSECTA												
Chironomidae												
Chironominae -												
<i>Aedokritus</i> (Roback 1958)	7	*	*	85	160	12	183	27	142	153	9	135
<i>Asheum</i> (Sublette 1964)	397	*	*	139	3	45	5	*	21	39	*	*
<i>Chironomus</i> (Meigen 1803)	81	*	25	20	20	1	*	*	6	*	*	*
<i>Dicrotendipes</i> (Kieffer 1913)	15	*	3	24	*	16	12	*	3	5	*	*
<i>Fissimentum</i> (Cranston and Nolte 1996)	1	*	*	15	*	1	149	*	*	21	*	*
<i>Goeldichironomus</i> (Fittkau 1965)	798	1	297	191	15	228	3	*	45	64	*	7
<i>Parachironomus</i> (Lenz 1921)	3	1	5	2	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Pelomus</i> (Reis 1989)	36	*	3	52	2	9	1	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Polypedilum</i> (Kieffer 1912)	104	*	1	286	6	260	6	1	89	13	1	23
<i>Tanytarsus</i> (Van der Wulp 1874)	182	1	30	610	28	355	1007	*	165	122	*	6
Tanypodinae -												
<i>Ablabesmyia</i> (Johannsen 1905)	*	*	*	3	*	1	1	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Brundiniella</i> (Roback 1978)	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	3	*	*
<i>Coelotanypus</i> (Kieffer 1913)	4	*	1	2	2	26	40	*	58	53	*	18
<i>Djalmabatista</i> (Fittkau 1968)	*	*	*	17	*	104	1	*	1	*	*	*
<i>Larsia</i> (Fittkau 1962)	5	*	*	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Procladius</i> (Skuse 1889)	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	3	1	*	*
<i>Tanypus</i> (Meigen 1803)	*	*	*	11	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Coleoptera												
Gyrinidae	*	*	8	3	*	11	*	*	*	*	*	*
Diptera												
Chaoboridae -												
<i>Chaoborus</i> (Lichtenstein 1980)	14	17	7	1	22	*	*	*	*	*	*	*

Ceratopogonidae	8	*	5	15	2	10	7	*	7	17	*	3
Ephemeroptera												
Baetidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Caenidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Polymitarcyidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Hemiptera												
Belostomatidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Corixidae	6	*	1	1	*	3	*	*	*	*	*	*
Odonada												
Coenagrionidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	2	*	3	*	*	*
Gomphidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	2	*	*	2	*	2
<i>Phyllocycla</i>	*	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Libellulidae	*	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Trichoptera												
Leptoceridae	*	*	*	*	*	*	2	*	*	*	*	*
Polycentropodidae	*	*	*	1	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*
MOLLUSCA												
Gastropoda												
Ancylidae	*	*	*	9	*	*	2	*	*	*	*	*
Bulimidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	12
Planorbidae	1	*	2	1	*	*	*	*	1	*	*	*
Ampullariidae -												
<i>Pomacea</i>	1	*	2	4	*	*	4	*	*	2	*	*
Thiaridae -												
<i>Melanoides tuberculatus</i> (Müller 1774)	*	389	24	13	170	28	154	516	213	364	19	258
Lymnaeidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Bivalve												
Corbiculidae -												
<i>Corbicula largillierti</i> (Philippi 1844)	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Sphaeriidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
NEMATODA	*	*	*	23	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
PLATYHELMINTHES	*	*	*	13	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*

Table S3. Composition of macroinvertebrate communities (n^o of individuals/taxa) of sites from the three reservoirs in Paraíba river, during sampling period: June, September and December (2014) and March (2015). * (taxon no recorded).

Taxa	Paraíba River											
	JUNE			SEPTEMBER			DECEMBER			MARCH		
	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poçoões	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poçoões	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poçoões	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poçoões
ANNELIDA												
Hirudinea	11	11	2	3	3	*	1	15	*	9	3	*
Oligochaeta	114	512	194	108	121	826	206	1063	816	200	427	203
ARACNÍDEO												
Acarina	*	*	*	2	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Oxidae	1	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
CRUSTÁCEO												
Decapoda	*	*	*	9	*	*	1	*	3	2	*	4
Ostracoda	*	*	*	9	2	*	*	*	*	*	2	*
INSECTA												
Chironomidae												
Chironominae -												
<i>Aedokritus</i> (Roback 1958)	*	*	6	*	*	21	*	1	4	7	*	23
<i>Asheum</i> (Sublette 1964)	*	*	*	*	3	3	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Chironomus</i> (Meigen 1803)	1	*	13	*	*	5	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Dicrotendipes</i> (Kieffer 1913)	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Fissimentum</i> (Cranston and Nolte 1996)	*	*	*	*	2	*	*	4	*	*	5	*
<i>Goeldichironomus</i> (Fittkau 1965)	2	3	44	*	6	12	*	13	*	*	1	*
<i>Parachironomus</i> (Lenz 1921)	3	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	1	*
<i>Pelomus</i> (Reis 1989)	*	4	*	*	*	5	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Polypedilum</i> (Kieffer 1912)	*	24	*	*	17	88	*	2	*	1	2	*
<i>Tanytarsus</i> (Van der Wulp 1874)	*	9	*	*	*	4	*	*	*	*	*	*
Tanypodinae												
<i>Ablabesmyia</i> (Johannsen 1905)	*	*	*	*	2	*	*	1	*	*	13	*
<i>Brundiniella</i> (Roback 1978)	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Coelotanypus</i> (Kieffer 1913)	16	1	10	68	3	*	9	6	1	7	1	*
<i>Djalmabatista</i> (Fittkau 1968)	1	*	*	2	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Larsia</i> (Fittkau 1962)	*	*	*	*	2	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Procladius</i> (Skuse 1889)	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
<i>Tanypus</i> (Meigen 1803)	*	*	*	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*
Coleoptera												
Gyrinidae	*	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Diptera												
Chaoboridae -												
<i>Chaoborus</i> (Lichtenstein 1980)	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*

Ceratopogonidae	2	*	*	*	1	1	1	4	*	*	2	*
Ephemeroptera												
Baetidae	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Caenidae	*	*	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	9	*
Polymitarcyidae	2	*	1	5	*	*	17	*	*	*	*	*
Hemiptera												
Belostomatidae	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Corixidae	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	1	*	*	*	*
Odonada												
Coenogronidae	1	*	*	2	1	1	*	1	*	*	*	*
Gomphidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	1	*	*	1	*
<i>Phyllocycla</i>	*	*	*	*	1	1	*	*	*	*	*	*
Libellulidae	5	*	*	4	*	*	*	*	*	2	*	*
Trichoptera												
Leptoceridae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Polycentropodidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
MOLLUSCA												
Gastropoda												
Ancylidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Bulimidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Planorbidae	20	2	*	44	2	*	*	5	*	*	1	*
Ampullariidae - <i>Pomacea</i>	*	*	*	1	1	*	*	*	*	*	1	*
Thiaridae - <i>Melanoides tuberculatus</i> (Müller 1774)	1169	866	1104	1050	1200	735	349	820	787	928	927	157
Lymnaeidae	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	1	*
Bivalve												
Corbiculidae - <i>Corbicula largillierti</i> (Philippi 1844)	*	*	*	*	15	*	*	155	*	*	55	*
Sphaeriidae	*	*	*	*	1	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
NEMATODA	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
PLATYHELMINTHES	*	2	*	11	11	*	*	6	*	10	6	*

Capítulo 3. DIPTERAN ASSEMBLAGES AS FUNCTIONAL INDICATORS OF EXTREME DROUGHTS

Manuscrito submetido à Journal of Arid Environments



Reservatório Poções, Monteiro – Paraíba (PB), Brasil/ 2014. Foto: Luiz Carlos

Dipteran assemblages as functional indicators of extreme droughts

JOVEM-AZEVÊDO, D.¹; BEZERRA-NETO, J. F.²; AZEVÊDO, E. L.³; GOMES, W. I. A.⁴; MOLOZZI, J.⁵;
FEIO, M. J. ⁶

¹Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo da Vida Silvestre, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais. Avenida Presidente Antônio Carlos nº 6627, sala 318, bloco L3. Pampulha, CEP 31270-910, Belo Horizonte – Minas Gerais, Brazil.

²Departamento de Biologia Geral/ Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo da Vida Silvestre, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais. Avenida Presidente Antônio Carlos nº 6627, sala 318, bloco L3. Pampulha, CEP 31270-910, Belo Horizonte – Minas Gerais, Brazil.

³Departamento de Biologia Geral, Instituto Federal de Educação, Ciência e Tecnologia do Ceará. Alameda José Quintino, S/N, Prado, CEP 63.400-000, Cedro - Ceará, Brazil.

⁴ Programa Pós-Graduação em Ciência Ambiental e Tecnologia, Universidade Estadual da Paraíba. Rua Juvêncio Arruda, S/N, Campus Universitário, CEP: 58429-600, Campina Grande - Paraíba, Brazil.

⁵Departamento de Biologia/ Programa de Pós- Graduação em Ecologia e Conservação, Universidade Estadual da Paraíba. Rua Baraúnas, nº. 351 - Complexo Três Marias, Prédio de Biologia, Térreo - sala 10. Universitário, CEP 58.429-500, Campina Grande - Paraíba, Brazil

⁶ MARE – Marine and Environmental Sciences Centre, University of Coimbra. Rua da Matemática nº 49, 3000-276 Coimbra, Portugal

E-mail of the corresponding author: daniele.jazevedo@gmail.com / Telephone number: +55 (83) 998350274

Abstract

In the present study we assessed the indicator potential of Dipteran as functional indicators of extreme droughts. Dipteran assemblages were sampled four times between 2014/2015 in 141 sites, from six reservoirs located in two semi-arid watersheds. Ours results show that the Dipteran functional traits changed over the extreme drought period ($p < 0.0001$) and were associated to different environmental variables. The body size, feeding group, feeding

31 strategy, preferential habitat and tubules positions changed their dominance over time.
32 Initially, small engulfers (G1 and G2 groups) were dominant and significantly related to
33 variables of water quality, as chlorophyll-a, turbidity and total dissolved solids. In the driest
34 months, negative correlations were found between smaller organisms, presence of
35 haemoglobin, short pseudopods and sprawler habits with water and habitat parameters (e.g
36 organic matter). We found that during the study period occurs a reduction in functional
37 richness and increase of the functional evenness in communities, indicating functional loss
38 and a greater biotic homogenization. Therefore, future management plans of reservoirs and
39 others freshwater ecosystems, especially in areas with frequent drought events (as arid and
40 semi-arid areas), should consider the importance of maintaining a certain level of water
41 quantity to guarantee the ecosystem functioning during the dried season.

42

43 *Keywords:* semi-arid; reservoirs; macroinvertebrates; functional richness; functional
44 evenness; environmental degradation.

45

46 **Introduction**

47 Climate projections shows the intensification of drought in arid and semi-arid regions,
48 due the reduction in precipitation level and increase in the temperature (up to 4.8 °C until
49 2100 in South America), which may represent a risk for quantity and quality of available
50 water (IPCC 2014; Marengo et al., 2016). Aquatic ecosystems are particularly sensible to
51 extreme changes such as, floods and droughts (Melo et al., 2017). Drought events act as
52 natural disturbance forces on biota, however, when these events are of high intensity and
53 duration, as supra-seasonal droughts, the effects over the aquatic communities may be severe
54 (Lake, 2003). Under such scenarios, understanding the patterns of change in aquatic

55 communities and ecosystem processes is more challenging (Bogan et al., 2014), but
56 simultaneously an essential step to a more suitable management of aquatic resources.

57 Species traits are considered potential tools for ecological assessment as well as to
58 evaluate the effect of natural disturbance on functional structure of the communities (e.g.
59 Bonada et al., 2007; Serra et al., 2017a; Vinagre et al. 2017). Traits that are related to fitness
60 performance and a specific function of organisms in the ecosystems are called functional traits
61 (Cianciaruso et al., 2009) and can also be used to measure the functional diversity and
62 dynamic of niches in ecosystems (Mason et al. 2005).

63 The functional diversity evaluates the differences between the functional traits in the
64 communities, inferring over the complementary or functional overlap of the species (Díaz and
65 Cabido, 2001). The analysis of communities' traits and their functional diversity has been
66 used in the assessment of aquatic ecosystems and can be viewed as a surrogate of ecosystems
67 functions, reflecting the environmental changes over time caused by human disturbance or
68 even climate change (e.g., Dolédec and Statzer 2010; Cotter et al. 2017). The climate changes
69 result in shifts of species distribution patterns and in the fluctuation of populations in the
70 globe (e.g. extinction, emigration and immigration) (Pearson and Dawson 2003). When there
71 is species loss, changes in ecological functions and local ecosystem services and the
72 functional homogenization of communities are expected (Clavel et al. 2011; Feio et al. 2015).

73 The measurement of functional diversity (including the homogenization) provides
74 information on how species organize themselves in the functional space and how changes in
75 the local community affect the ecosystem processes (Ricotta and Moretti, 2011). Particularly,
76 the homogenization represents the increase of the similarity between communities and in their
77 functional role (Villéger et al., 2008). In this study, we evaluated the potential differences in
78 the functional traits and diversity of Diptera over of extreme drought period. Among Diptera,
79 Chironomidae is the most abundant and frequent and diversified family of aquatic insects

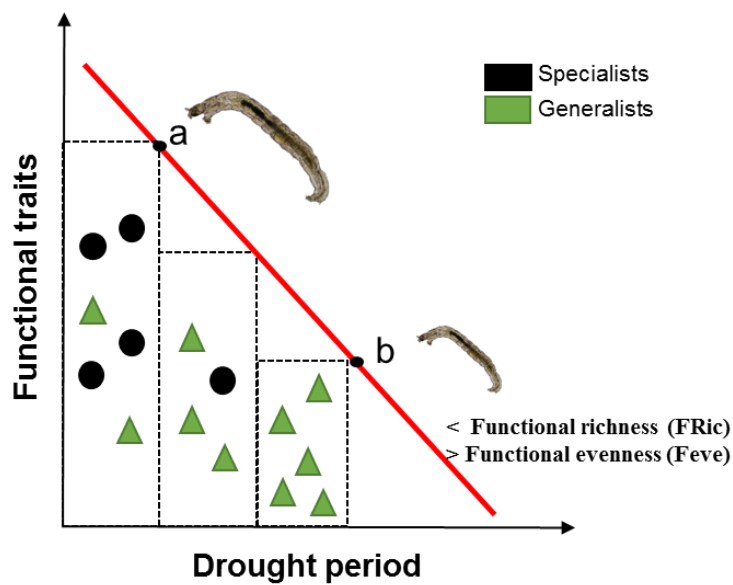
80 (Nicacio and Juen, 2015). Recent studies have demonstrated that this family is highly
81 sensitive to environmental changes and has a potential as bioindicator of global changes in
82 aquatic ecosystems, including indirect effects of the drought (Cañedo-Argüelles et al., 2016;
83 Serra 2017a,b).

84 Different traits can provide information on functional changes in the space/time in
85 response to environmental variation. The traits body size and feeding groups are fundamental
86 traits that have been related to the fitness of a species (responses) and variations of
87 environmental conditions (effect) (Beauchard et al. 2017). Body size is associated with the
88 life history of a species, varying according with the dynamic of the local ecological processes
89 (Xu et al. 2016). The feeding groups of Diptera are related to the availability of resources,
90 providing information about the mechanisms that drive the ecosystems diversity (Serra et al.
91 2017a). In addition, behavioural and physiological specializations (e.g. pseudopods,
92 Lauterborn organs, hemoglobin) allow them to colonize different environments and perform
93 different functions (Serra et al. 2017b).

94 In the present study we assessed the indicator potential of Dipteran as functional
95 indicators of extreme droughts. Understanding their variation can contribute to a better
96 management of water quantity and quality of dry areas including reservoirs where they
97 constitute the most abundant group. Our main hypotheses are: a) Dipteran functional traits
98 change over the extreme drought period, in response to changes in the environment; b)
99 functional evenness increases and functional richness decreases as result of the dominance of
100 fewer traits (trait categories) over the drought period (Figure 1).

101
102
103
104
105

106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116



Prediction a – Initial period, there is larger contribution of specialist taxa (highest diversity feed and morphological) and a higher proportion of larger individuals.

Prediction b – Drier period there is a larger contribution of generalists (lower diversity feed and morphological) and a higher proportion of smaller individuals. Here, lower FRic and larger Feve is expected, indicating functional loss.

117 **Figure 1:** Predictions made for the relationship between traits of Diptera (INSECTA) larvae during the
118 prolonged drought in reservoirs of the semi-arid region.

119
120

121 **Material and methods**

122
123

Study area and sampling design

124 The present study was conducted in two watersheds located in the semiarid region of
125 Brazil: 1) Piranhas-Assu river (PA; state of Rio Grande do Norte) and Paraíba river (P; state
126 of Paraíba). According Köppen–Geiger classification, the climate of the region is BSh (dry
127 semiarid). The mean rainfall is 400 mm/year in Paraíba and 800 mm/year in Piranhas-Assu
128 river. The minimum air temperature varies between 18 and 22°C (July and August) and the
129 maximum temperature between 28 and 31°C (November and December). In both regions the
130 period has about 9-10 months (Alvares et al., 2013).

131 In the study area, 66 sites were selected in Piranhas-Assu river and 75 sites in Paraíba
132 river (Figure 2). Sampling was performed in the months of June, September, December of

133 2014 and March 2015. In each watershed, three reservoirs were selected: Sabugí, Cruzeta and
134 Passagem das Traíras (Piranhas-Assu river), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções (Paraíba river)
135 (Table S1 - Supplementary material).

136 During the study period the reservoirs had a strong reduction of the hydric volume
137 (Table S1), indicating a year of intense and prolonged drought, according to the Agência
138 Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs – Paraíba State) and Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e
139 Recursos Hídricos (SEMARH - Rio Grande do Norte State).

140

141 *Dipteran sampling*

142 The larvae were sampled with an Eckman-Birge dredge (225 cm²), in the littoral zone
143 at each sampling site, to 0.6 meters of maximum depth. The samples were fixed *in situ* with
144 formaldehyde 10%. In the laboratory, the samples were washed and the individuals sorted and
145 identified to the family level, except for Chironomidae, which were identified to the genus
146 level (Trivinho-Strixino 2011).

147

148 *Dipteran traits*

149 Eight traits and the respective 28 categories related to functional role of the organisms
150 were used: body size, feeding trophic groups, feeding strategy, preferential habitat,
151 hemoglobin presence, pseudopods length, Lauterborn organ presence and tubules position on
152 body (Table 1). These traits are associated to species fitness and life strategies that provide
153 ability of colonization, perception, exploration, as well as the performance of functions in
154 ecosystems with varied environmental conditions (Armitage et al., 1995; Trivinho-Strixino,
155 2011; Beauchard et al. 2017).

156 The body size was obtained by direct measurement of individuals, from the cephalic
157 capsule to the last segment of the body, excluding the cephalic and terminal appendices.

158 Based on this measure, the individuals were grouped into body size classes, as proposed by
159 Serra et al. (2015): G1: < 2.5mm, G2: 2.5-5.0mm; G3: 5.0-10mm; G4: 10-20mm; and G5: 20-
160 40mm. Regarding the feeding groups, the larvae were divided into five classes according to
161 their food preferences, as proposed by Cummins et al. (2005): collectors (fine particulate
162 organic matter), filterer-collectors (filter fine particulate organic matter from water column),
163 gatherer-collectors (fine particulate organic matter from sediment), predators (prey) and
164 shedders (coarse particulate organic matter). The feeding strategy categories were analyzed
165 based on size and type of ingested organic particles, according Buttaka et al. (2016) and
166 Saulino et al. (2016): fine particles (filter), middle particles (gatherer), coarse particles
167 (herbivore), fragments of animals and algae (engulfer). The habitat is analyzed according to
168 the preferential habit: free-life (sprawler); inside own tubes (silk tube); attached to rocks,
169 macrophytes or shells (climber); and plant structures (miner). The categories above were
170 attributed based on a search in studies developed in Neotropical ecosystems. The
171 morphological traits were analyzed for each identified individual and classified according to
172 specialized literature (Armitage et al., 1995; Trivinho-Strixino, 2011) (see Table 1). Trait
173 categories were assigned to Chironomidae genus and families of the remaining Diptera and
174 were quantified according to their proportion in each sample.

175

176 *Environmental descriptors*

177

178 Physical and chemical parameters

179 At each site, temperature (°C), pH, turbidity (NTU), dissolved oxygen (mg/L) and total
180 dissolved solids (g/L) were measured with a multiparameter probe (Horiba U-50). The
181 transparency of the water was estimated using a Secchi disk. In addition, water (1L) was
182 sampled in the sub-surface (0.6 meters of maximum depth) to determine the concentration of

183 total phosphorus (TP - $\mu\text{g/L}$), reactive soluble phosphate (SRP - $\mu\text{g/L}$) and total nitrogen (TN
184 - $\mu\text{g/L}$), according to APHA (2005). Chlorophyll-a was determined by extraction in acetone
185 90% (Lorenzen 1967). The trophic classification of each site was calculated with the
186 application of the trophic state index (TSI) proposed by Carlson (1977), and modified by
187 Toledo et al. (1983).

188

189 Habitat descriptors

190 Aliquots of sediment were collected with an Eckman-Birge dredge (225cm^2), in the
191 same sites of Diptera sampling, to estimate the content of organic matter and granulometric
192 composition. The organic matter was determined through the gravimetric method: samples
193 were oven-dried for 72h to 60°C and, posteriorly, aliquots of 3g were burned in a muffle
194 furnace at 450°C for 4h, to estimate the ash-free dry weight. The granulometric composition
195 followed Suguio (1973) protocol, modified by Callisto and Esteves (1996). The particles were
196 classified in the following categories: gravel ($>1\text{mm}$), coarse sand ($500\text{-}1000\mu\text{m}$), middle size
197 sand ($250\text{-}500\mu\text{m}$), fine sand ($125\text{-}250\mu\text{m}$), silt ($63\text{-}125\mu\text{m}$) and mud ($<63\mu\text{m}$).

198

199

200

201

202

203

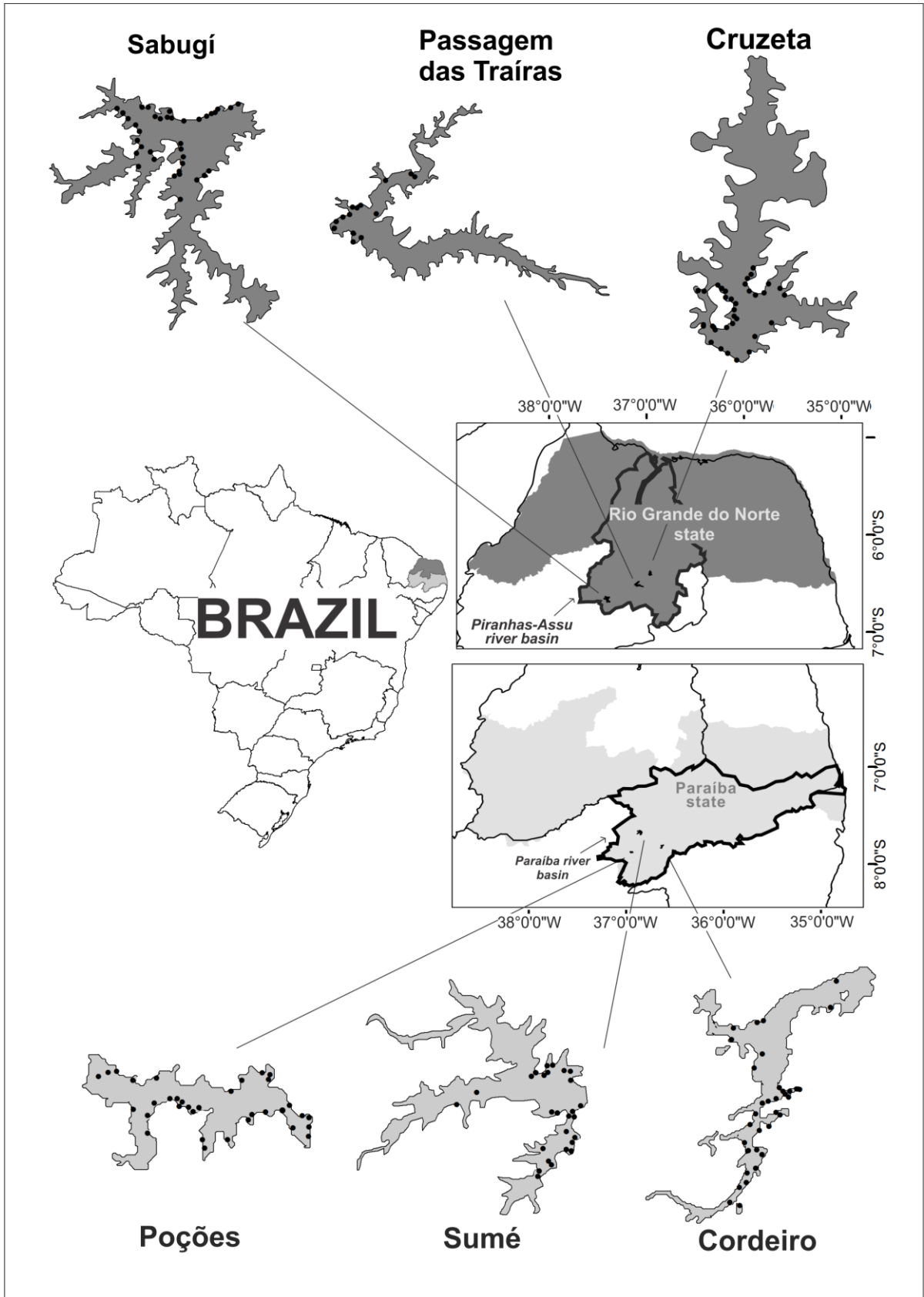
204

205

206

207

208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235



236
237

Figure 2. Distribution of the sampling sites (black points) in the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu river (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state), Brazilian semi-arid region.

Table 1: Traits and respective categories and code, used in data analyses.

Trait	Categories	Code	References
Body size	< 2.5mm	G1	Serra et al. (2015)
	2.5-5.0mm	G2	
	5.0-10mm	G3	
	10-20mm	G4	
	20-40mm	G5	
Feeding trophic groups	Filterer-collectors	FT-FC	Henrique-Oliveira et al., (2003); Sanseverino and Nessimian (2008); Zili et al. (2008); Silva et al. (2009); Butakka et al. (2014); Santos and Rodrigues (2015); Saulino et al. (2016)
	Gatherer-collectors	FT-GC	
	Predators	FT-PR	
Feeding strategy	Filters	FS-FI	Silva et al. (2008); Butakka et al. (2014, 2016); Saulino et al. (2016)
	Gatherer	FS-GA	
	Herbivore	FS-HE	
	Engulfer	FS-EN	
Habitat	Sprawler	HA-SP	Peticarrari et al. (2004); Borkent and Spinelli (2007); Saulino et al. (2016)
	Silk tube	HA-ST	
	Climber	HA-CL	
	Miner	HA-MI	
Hemoglobin	Present	HE-PR	Armitage et al. (1995); Trivinho-Strixino (2011)
	Absent	HE-AB	
Pseudopods	Elongated	PS-EL	Trivinho-Strixino (2011)
	Short	PS-SH	
	Absent	PS-AB	
Sensorial organ	Present	SO-PR	Trivinho-Strixino (2011)
	Absent	SO-AB	
Tubules	Abdominal	TU-ABD	Trivinho-Strixino (2011)
	Anal	TU-AN	
	Abdominal and Anal	TU-AB/AN	
	Absent	TU-AB	

238

239

240

241

244 To test our first hypothesis, we analysed the variation of functional traits over the
245 study period through a "Permutational Multivariate Analysis of Variance" (PERMANOVA,
246 Bray-Curtis similarity coefficient, 9999 permutations; Anderson et al., 2008), based on the
247 traits by site matrix (square root transformation; Bray-Curtis coefficient). Post-hoc tests were
248 conducted to evaluate the differences to pairs between sampling periods. We also evaluated
249 the changes in taxonomic composition of Diptera assemblages (square root transformation)
250 comparing sampling periods (June, September, December and March) through
251 PERMANOVA. Additionally, we calculated the Shannon-Wiener diversity index (Shannon
252 and Weaver, 1963) and analysed its variation (univariate PERMANOVA, Euclidean distance)
253 to understand if differences in the traits were related to changes in diversity.

254 The dataset environmental descriptors was previously explored analyzing the
255 correlation between variables (physical and chemical parameters and habitat) by a series of
256 bivariate Spearman correlations (Draftsman's Plot) and one of the highly correlated variables
257 (>0.75) was excluded. The environmental data with skewed distribution was transformed by
258 $\log(x + 1)$ while the habitat data was transformed by arc-sine. All environmental data were
259 posteriorly normalized. A PERMANOVA with post-hoc test (based on the Euclidean
260 Distance) was performed to assess the differences between sampling periods. To analyse the
261 variability in the hydric volume between the sampling months, we performed an univariate
262 PERMANOVA, considering Euclidian Distance as similarity matrix. All these analyses were
263 made in PRIMER + PERMANOVA 6 software.

264 Additionally, to analyse the association of functional traits with environmental
265 descriptors (among physical and chemical parameters and habitat descriptors) during the
266 sampling period, a RLQ analysis was performed. This analysis generates ordinations that

267 combine the environmental variables matrix (R), abundance of community (L) and traits of
268 community (Q) (Dolédec et al. 1996), inferring how the community distribution and their
269 traits vary over the environmental gradients. Complementarily, the fourth-corner method
270 (9999 permutations) (Dray et al., 2014) and false discovery rate method (FDR - Benjamini
271 and Hochberg, 1995) for correction of p values were performed to test if the correlations
272 between the environmental variables and traits were significant. Here, we selected the model
273 6, which combines two permutations methods (model 2 and model 4) to analyze the
274 significance among traits and environmental variables (Dray et al., 2014). RLQ analyze and
275 FDR methods were performed in R statistical environment (The R Development Core Team,
276 2016), using vegan (Oksanen et al., 2016) and FD (Laliberté et al., 2014) packages.

277 In respond to our second hypothesis, the functional diversity of the communities was
278 analysed through the "Distance-Based Functional Diversity Indices" analysis on species
279 composition and traits abundance matrixes (Villéger et al. 2008). This analysis computes the
280 functional diversity indices from traits (type and number) and species abundance matrices.
281 The functional evenness index (FEve) corresponds to the sum of the points distributed (in
282 expansion tree) in T dimensional space, by relative abundance (Villéger et al., 2008).
283 Functional richness (FRic) represents the amount of niche filled by the community in the
284 dimensional space (Villéger et al., 2008). Weighted means of trait values (CWM) reflecting
285 the dominance of the traits on community, from traits (continuous or binary) and relative
286 abundances of the species (Lavorel et al., 2008). We selected these indexes, because they
287 provide information on the evenness in the distribution of the abundance in the functional
288 space (FEve), the value of functional space occupied by community (FRic) and there are
289 dominant traits (CWM) (Villéger et al., 2008; Ricotta and Moretti, 2011). These can indicate
290 the levels of homogenization and functional loss in communities over time. Finally, we used
291 the indices values to test the functional variability over prolonged drought period through

292 PERMANOVA (Bray-Curtis similarity). The indexes (FRic and FEve) variability was
293 assessed through univariate PERMANOVAs (Euclidean distance).

294

295 **Results**

296

297 *Environmental descriptors*

298 The hydric volume of the reservoirs was significantly different between periods
299 (ANOVA: Pseudo-F_{3,23}: 21.98, p = 0.0001, 9958 permutations), which is also reflected in the
300 differences in other environmental descriptors: physical and chemical parameters
301 (PERMANOVA: Pseudo-F_{3,352}: 42.86, p = 0.0001, 9896 permutations) and habitat
302 (PERMANOVA: Pseudo-F_{3,352}: 4.98 p = 0.0001, 9928 permutations). For all sampling
303 periods, significant differences occurred in physical and chemical parameters (p = 0.0001).
304 There were no significant differences in the habitat descriptors between June x September and
305 December x March (p > 0.05) (Table 2). During the driest period (March) occurred the highest
306 concentrations of nutrients related to degradation (turbidity, ammonium, total phosphorus and
307 soluble reactive phosphate), and the fine sediment was predominant (Table S2).

308

309 *Dipteran assemblages*

310 In our samples, 17809 individuals belonging to three families were found:
311 Ceratopogonidae, Chaoboridae and Chironomidae (19 genus), being *Tanytarsus* and
312 *Goeldichironomus* the most abundant taxa (5.809 and 4.446 individuals, respectively) (Table
313 S3). The lowest global abundance occurred during the driest period (1951 individuals) and a
314 similar pattern was found for community diversity (0.25±0.25) (Table S3). The Dipteran
315 assemblages (PERMANOVA: Pseudo-F_{3,352}: 10.49, p = 0.0001, 9888 permutations) and
316 diversity (ANOVA: Pseudo-F_{3,352}: 4.22, p = 0.005, 9956 permutations) differed

317 significantly among the sampling periods. Differences in community structure were however
318 higher and significant between all combinations of months, according post-hoc tests (Table
319 2).

320

321 *Variation of traits and functional diversity during prolonged drought*

322 The body size, feeding group, feeding strategy, preferential habitat and tubules
323 position changed significantly over the sampling period ($p = 0.0001$ for all). In addition, the
324 post-hoc tests showed that there were significant differences ($p < 0.04$) among almost all pairs
325 of months (Table 2).

326 The differences between the functional traits were also shown by the dominance some
327 categories identified through community-weighted means (CWM). During the first sampling
328 period (June) when the hydric volume in all reservoirs was the highest, the communities were
329 dominated by small and intermediate individuals for body size (G2 and G3), while on the
330 others periods, the smallest organisms dominated the community (G1 and G2). In addition,
331 larger individuals (G4) were considerably reduced and G5 was excluded in September (Figure
332 3A).

333

334

335

336

337

338

339

340

341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357

Table 2: Results of the post-hoc tests from PERMANOVA's and ANOVA's for structural components of Dipteran assemblages, categories of functional traits, functional diversity and descriptors environmental.

		Trait														
		<i>Body size</i>			<i>Feeding trophic groups</i>			<i>Feeding strategy</i>			<i>Habitat</i>			<i>Hemoglobin</i>		
Post-hoc tests	T	P-perm	perms	t	P-perm	perms	t	P-perm	perms	t	P-perm	perms	t	P-perm	perms	
Jun X Sep	4.83	0.0001	9951	1.34	0.16	914	1.63	0.09	252	4.99	0.0001	769	0.66	0.61	23	
Jun X Dec	3.92	0.0001	9939	3.08	0.0003	738	5.74	0.0001	449	5.75	0.0001	440	0.51	0.71	23	
Jun X Mar	5.36	0.0001	9944	2.05	0.03	936	6.83	0.0001	640	5.84	0.0001	442	1.62	0.14	22	
Sep X Dec	2.68	0.0009	9948	1.81	0.04	476	3.96	0.0001	476	2.18	0.01	498	0.11	1	21	
Sep X Mar	5.71	0.0001	9958	1.30	0.18	799	5.08	0.0001	809	3.99	0.0001	786	1.04	0.39	23	
Dec X Mar	5.58	0.0001	9945	2.05	0.01	690	2.59	0.001	576	2.13	0.01	419	1.08	0.34	22	
		Trait										Community structure				
		<i>Pseudopods</i>			<i>Sensorial organ</i>			<i>Tubules</i>		<i>Abundance</i>		<i>Shannon-Wiener diversity</i>				
Post-hoc tests	T	P-perm	perms	t	P-perm	perms	t	P-perm	perms	t	P-perm	perms	t	P-perm	perms	
Jun X Sep	0.85	0.42	448	1.03	0.35	25	6.73	0.0001	68	3.29	0.0001	9926	3.30	0.001	9829	
Jun X Dec	7.90	1	219	0.20	0.85	22	7.90	0.0001	65	4.24	0.0001	9950	1.51	0.13	9835	
Jun X Mar	1.74	0.06	399	1.75	0.11	22	7.98	0.0001	122	3.73	0.0001	9932	0.33	0.73	9822	
Sep X Dec	0.70	0.54	695	0.78	0.50	22	1.44	0.17	16	2.93	0.0001	9934	1.62	0.10	9827	
Sep X Mar	1.03	0.31	932	0.83	0.40	21	2.05	0.04	29	2.87	0.0001	9938	2.51	0.01	9821	
Dec X Mar	1.58	0.10	671	1.50	0.15	20	0.80	0.50	20	1.47	0.03	9955	1.0	0.32	9831	
		Functional diversity								Environmental descriptors						
		<i>FRic</i>			<i>FEve</i>			<i>CWM</i>		<i>Physical and parameters</i>		<i>chemical</i>			<i>Habitat</i>	
Post-hoc tests	T	P-perm	perm	t	P-perm	perm	t	P-perm	perm	t	P-perm	perm	t	P-perm	perm	
Jun X Sep	3.16	0.001	9830	2.53	0.01	9828	4.48	0.0001	9947	7.53	0.0001	9938	1.13	0.25	9956	
Jun X Dec	1.64	0.10	9838	1.94	0.05	9829	3.79	0.0001	9957	7.26	0.0001	9932	2.61	0.0002	9953	
Jun X Mar	0.82	0.40	9807	0.56	0.56	9821	5.29	0.0001	9954	5.70	0.0001	9937	2.73	0.0001	9940	
Sep X Dec	1.59	0.10	9824	0.38	0.70	9824	2.49	0.002	9944	5.25	0.0001	9950	2.48	0.0004	9944	
Sep X Mar	3.55	0.0009	9836	1.61	0.10	9833	5.34	0.0001	9947	6.21	0.0001	9948	2.67	0.0003	9944	
Dec X Mar	2.39	0.01	9830	1.15	0.24	9844	5.21	0.0001	9943	5.83	0.0001	9942	1.11	0.27	9937	

358 Attending to the feeding group, the community was almost fully dominated by
359 gathering-collectors during the entire study, which achieved the highest proportion during the
360 highest hydric volume (June). The filterer-collectors increased their importance continuously
361 to December, but in drier period (March) their contribution was the lowest. During this last
362 period (March), predators had their highest contribution (Figure 3B). A similar pattern was
363 found for feeding strategies. Gatherers dominated during the highest hydric volume (June and
364 September), being their dominance replaced by engulfers during the driest period, when the
365 abundance of predators increased and others organisms have the algae as preferential feed
366 (Tables 3 and S4; Figure 3C).

367 The tube builders and those with abdominal/anal tubules were more representative of
368 the community in the first periods (June to September), however, over the drought the
369 community were substituted by sprawlers and animals with anal tubules (Figure 3D-H). The
370 traits hemoglobin presence, presence of Lauterborn organ and pseudopods length weren't
371 variable over the sampling period ($p > 0.05$). The first two and short pseudopods were
372 dominant during the entire study period (Figure 3E-G).

373 The functional diversity indices confirm the variation in the traits' categories. The
374 highest mean functional richness (FRic) was found in September (30.6), period where the
375 largest taxonomic richness was obtained. However, a gradual loss in the FRic occurred up to
376 the driest period (March) (19.9). In contrast, FEve index showed that, over time, the
377 community has become more functionally even, with the high value recorded in drier period
378 (0.64) (Table S3). FRic and FEve differed significantly among months (ANOVA: Pseudo-
379 $F_{3,52} = 6.27$, $p = 0.0006$, 9956 permutations; Pseudo- $F_{3,52} = 2.49$, $p = 0.05$, 9944 permutations,
380 respectively) and the post-hoc tests confirm that this variability occurs between the all
381 combinations of months (Table 2).

382

383

Table 3: Results from of RLQ analysis between the sampling periods.

	June	September	December	March
Inertia % Axis 1	78.61	71.37	78.66	53.77
Correlation	0.53	0.39	0.43	0.43
p Model 2 (RxL)	0.0001	0.0001	0.02	0.40
p Model 4 (LXQ)	0.03	0.3	0.09	0.15

386

387 *Response of the functional traits to environmental descriptors*

388 Functional traits were related to different environmental descriptors over of study
389 period, according RLQ analyses (Table 3). When the hydric volume was higher (June),
390 predators, engulfers and organism with elongated pseudopods were positively related to total
391 dissolved solids and organic matter ($r=0.44$ to 0.47). In contrast, the presence of haemoglobin
392 and individuals with short pseudopods were negatively related to these variables ($r=0.44$ to
393 0.45) (Figure 4A). During this period, the most abundant taxa organisms were predators, with
394 elongated pseudopods and with no haemoglobin as the *Coelotanytus* (129 individuals)
395 (Tables S3 and S4).

396 In the other periods, the traits' categories began to show a higher relationship with
397 variables associated to water quality. In September, high correlations were found for the
398 engulfer category with total dissolved solids ($r = 0.47$), high rate of organic matter ($r=0.36$)
399 and turbidity (0.34) and chlorophyll-*a* (0.32) (Figure 4B). The engulfer taxa, with
400 haemoglobin and short pseudopods, common in this period, were *Aedokritus*, *Cladopelma* and
401 *Zavreliela*, being *Aedokritus* the most representative (518 individuals) (Tables S3 and S4).

402 During the driest months (December and March), negative correlations were found
403 between smaller organisms (G1 and G2), presence of hemoglobin, short pseudopods and
404 sprawler habits with water and habitat parameters (ph, total dissolved solids, total phosphorus,
405 dissolved oxygen, soluble reactive phosphate and organic matter) ($r=-0.26$ to -0.41) (Figure
406 5A-B, respectively). The most common taxa was *Aedokritus* (699 individuals).

407

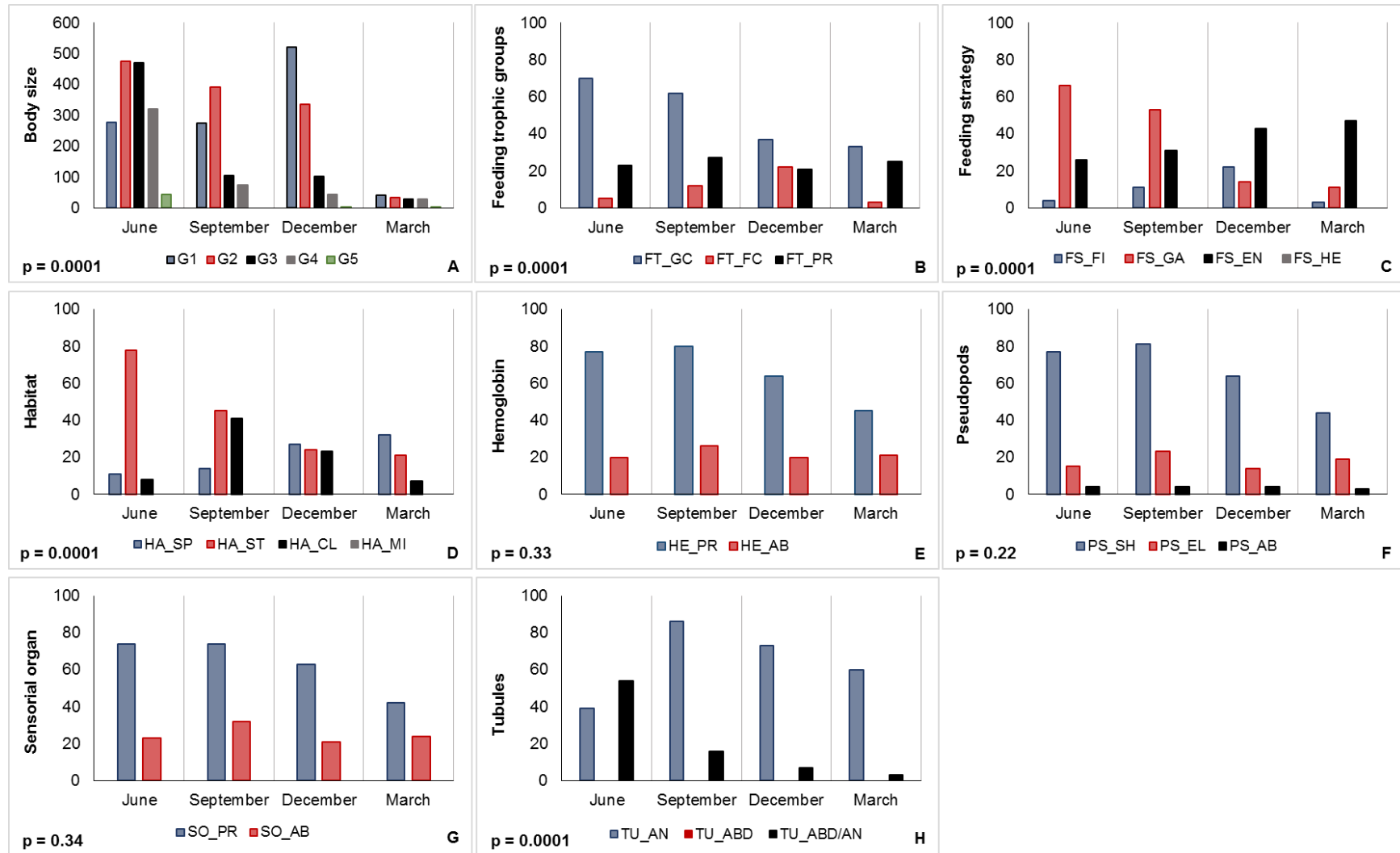


Figure 3: Dominant traits categories by abundance in the Diptera communities between sampling periods, according CWM index for reservoirs in two semi-arid watersheds (Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river), Northeast Brazil. See Table 1 for code of the traits categories.

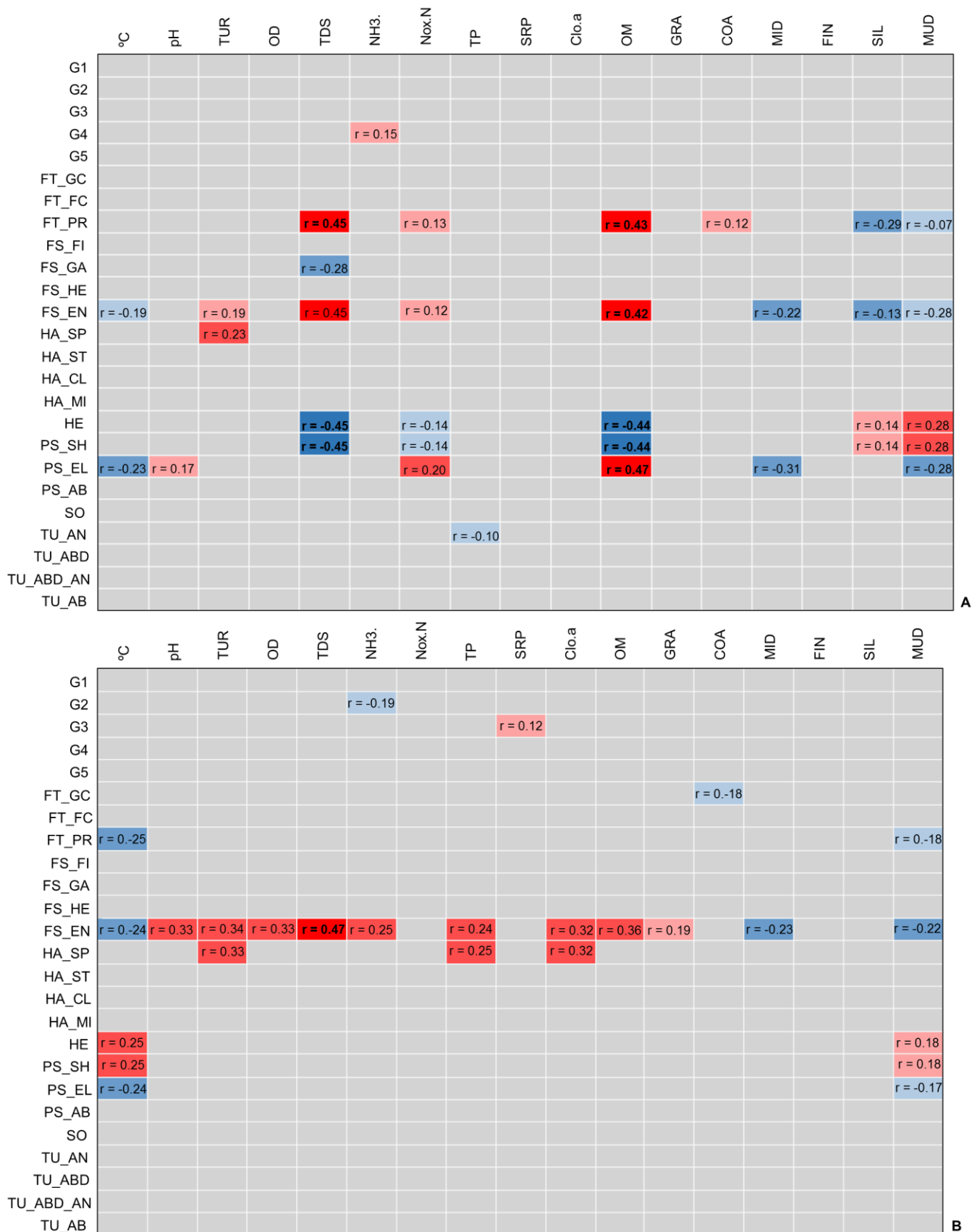


Figure 4: Results of fourth-corner tests for the relationship between functional traits and physical and chemical parameters and habitat descriptors, during June and September (A and B, respectively). Grey boxes represent non-significant correlations ($p > 0.05$); red boxes, positive and significant co-relations ($p < 0.05$); blue boxes, negative significant co-relations. In bold, the highest values of correlation ($r > 0.4$). Trait categories codes in Table 1; environmental variables codes in Table S3.

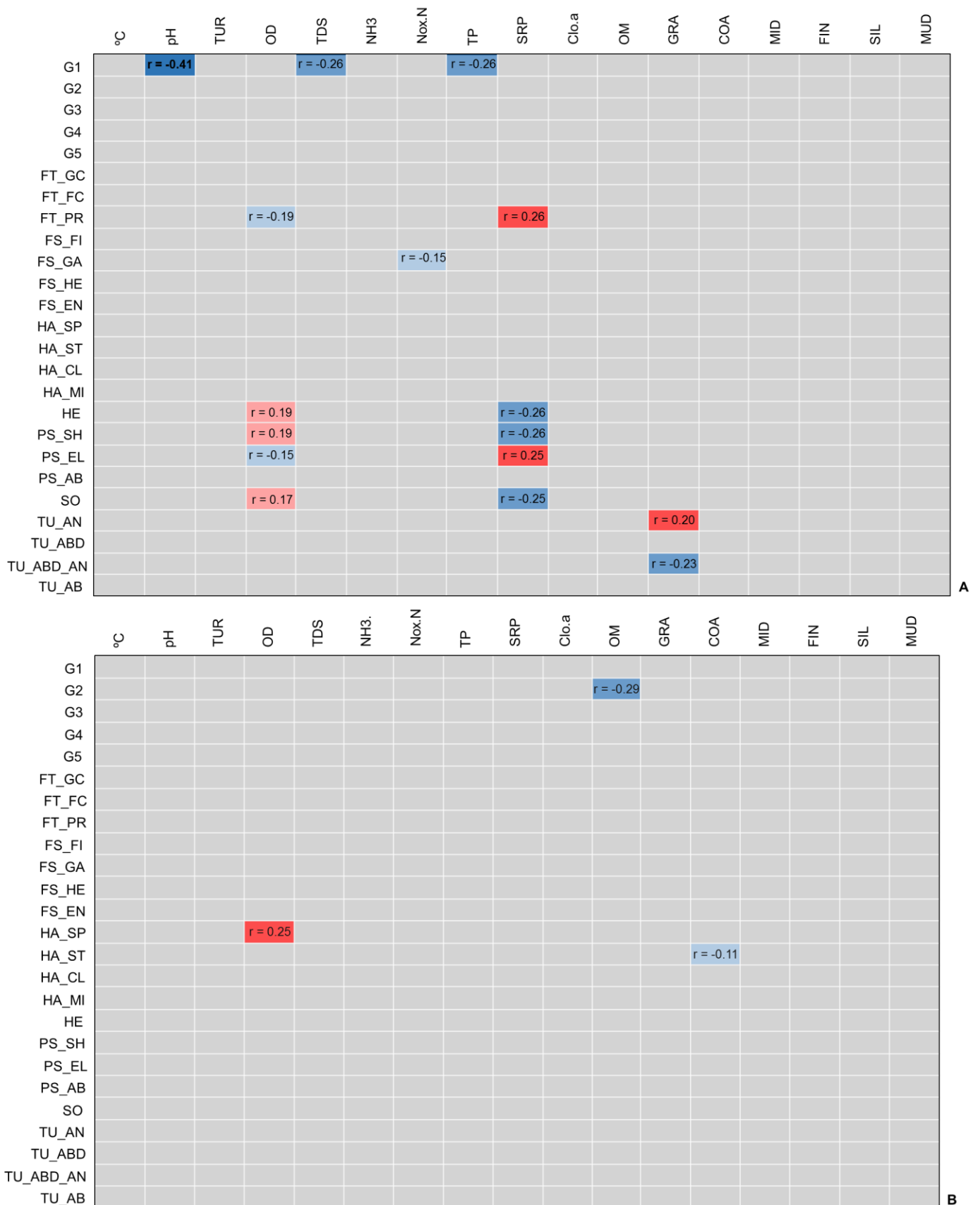


Figure 5: Results of fourth-corner tests for the relationship between functional traits and physical and chemical parameters and habitat descriptors, during December and March (A and B, respectively). Grey boxes represent non-significant correlations ($p > 0.05$); red boxes, positive and significant co-relations ($p < 0.05$); blue boxes, negative significant co-relations. In bold, the highest correlations ($r > 0.4$). Trait categories codes in Table 1; environmental variables codes in Table S3.

409 **Discussion**

410

411 The assessment of communities' functional traits provides direct information on the
412 relationships between biological responses and environmental conditions (Poff et al., 2010).
413 Semi-arid freshwater ecosystems are frequently subject to seasonal variations, which changes
414 the environmental conditions due to the increase in the nutrients level by decrease of the
415 hydric volume during the drought (Melo et al., 2017). Therefore, as predicted, in our study the
416 Dipteran functional traits changed over the extreme drought period and were associated to
417 different environmental variables.

418 However, we not all traits were variable over time, contradicting our expectations. The
419 body size, feeding group, feeding strategy, preferential habitat and tubules positions changed
420 their dominance over time. Yet, the presence of haemoglobin, and Lauterbourn organ and
421 pseudopods length were constant and dominant over the sampling period. The haemoglobin
422 respiratory pigment is a physiological adaptation of Chironmidae larvae, which allows for
423 tolerance to anoxia conditions on sediments, increasing their capacity of colonization of
424 different habitat (Armitage at al., 1995). The dominance of organism with short pseudopods
425 and the sensorial organ is associated with a type of locomotion (rapid undulations) and habitat
426 exploration common in ecosystems subjected to environmental instability (Trivinho-Strixino
427 2011; Serra et al., 2017b). Species that live in habitats subject to strong hydric variation, as
428 ecosystems of arid and semi-arid zones, already exhibit adaptations that confer them
429 resistance and resilience to these natural fluctuations (Lake 2003; Lytle and Poff 2004; Bogan
430 et al., 2014). However, extreme events can overcome the tolerance threshold of communities,
431 decreasing their capacity of natural recuperation, promoting local extinctions, facilitating the
432 invasion by non-native species and leading to changes in ecosystem patterns (Chessman,

433 2014). Ultimately, the present situation of extreme drought can lead to such permanent
434 alterations in the studied aquatic ecosystems.

435 The smallest individual (G1 and G2) were dominant during the entire period and
436 individuals with larger sizes were even excluded during a period of time. This is in
437 accordance with a previous study by Feio et al. (2015), where smaller size organisms
438 increased during periods with extremely high temperatures and low precipitation, in a
439 Mediterranean stream, where communities are also adapted to a dry period (summer). Others
440 showed that the decrease of larger body size organisms could be an indirect effect of
441 temperature increase with a lower water volume and increase on degradation level (Melo et
442 al., 2017), which may favour smallest individuals (Daufresne et al. 2009). Smallest
443 individuals commonly show rapid growth and reproduction taxa, indicating a selection of r-
444 strategists species with a higher capacity of renovating the community under perturbation
445 conditions (Bonada et al., 2007; Clavel et al., 2011; Giam et al., 2017).

446 The main feeding group was the gatherer-collectors, despite the increase in the
447 contribution of predators in the driest period (March), differing from our expectations.
448 However, the increase of predators was mainly due to one genus, the *Coelotanytus*. Although
449 this genus is classified as predator (ingesting mainly other Chironomidae), it has a wide
450 plasticity assuming a generalist behaviour and feeding on CPOM, FPOM, microalgae and
451 inorganic micro-particles, depending on the availability of resources (Lemes-Silva et al.
452 2013). Such organisms, called versatile generalists, have thus the capability to change the
453 expected phenotype in response of the environmental condition, as an adaptive strategy
454 (Clavel et al. 2011). This was confirmed by the RLQ and Fourth-corner methods, which
455 showed that predators are significantly correlated with dissolved total solids and organic
456 matter, during highest water volume. In accordance to this, filter-feeders increased during the
457 drought period (December), probably favoured by the higher concentration of fine particles

458 with the reduced water quantity. However, they could not resist the harsher conditions,
459 decreasing in proportion in March.

460 Initially, the community had as main feeding strategy the gatherer category (June and
461 September). However, during drier period the dominance of gathers was substituted for
462 engulfer organisms. In this same period, the engulfers were related to variables of water
463 quality (e.g. turbidity, total phosphorus and chlorophyll-a), when there was also an increase in
464 the abundance of *Aedokritus*. The engulfer genus may feed predominantly on algae, which is
465 common in the Chironominae subfamily (Henriques-Oliveira et al., 2003; Butakka et al.,
466 2016). And in fact, during the drier period the phytoplankton biomass may have increased (as
467 indicated by the higher chlorophyll-a, turbidity and total dissolved solids values) favouring
468 these engulfer organisms (Costa et al., 2016).

469 The low diversity of feeding groups and strategies may be related to the difficulty that
470 most species from rivers have to adapt to reservoirs conditions, which consequently become a
471 filter for the colonization of the sensible species, promoting the homogenization of the local
472 biota (Havel et al. 2005). Moreover, in spite of the progressing drought conditions observed in
473 the study period, the reservoirs were already in a water reduction situation when we started
474 the study, and therefore to an initial degradation level and consequently a relatively low
475 diversity. The disturbance of high intensity and frequency, as drought extreme, acts as drivers
476 limiting to species diversity (Lake, 2003; Bogan and Lytle 2011), which indicates be an alert
477 to biodiversity loss, once the extreme events will be even more common, especially in drier
478 regions (arid and semi-arid) (Marengo et al., 2016)

479 We also expected an increase in functional evenness and decrease in the functional
480 richness of the communities. Despite of the dominance of different traits (or trait categories)
481 over the drought period the analysis of functional diversity reinforces the idea of a functional
482 loss over time. We found a significant decrease in the FRci and increase on the FEve. The

483 functional richness represents the amount of species that occupy the functional space and, in a
484 complementary manner, the functional evenness indicates the distribution of the abundance in
485 these occupied niches (Mason et al., 2005). In our study, the driest period had a lower
486 functional richness and higher functional evenness, indicating loss of function and a greater
487 homogenization level of the community, as we expected. In fact, the higher level of
488 environmental degradation during the driest period limits the feeding resources, which select
489 the set of traits resistant to disturbance, as recorded in previously studies (Bogan et al., 2014;
490 Feio et al., 2015). Furthermore, the decrease in functional richness and increase of functional
491 evenness indicate that, many individuals occupy few niches in the functional space
492 (Karadimou et al., 2016). Thus, in the driest period the communities are functionally more
493 similar, representing an increasing on biotic homogenization process, and functional loss
494 (McGoff et al., 2013).

495 This study showed that a prolonged drought, especially when associated to poor water
496 quality, is able to cause changes in functional traits, favouring resistant traits. The changes in
497 functional traits resulted in a decrease of functional richness and increase of the functional
498 homogenization in reservoirs. This is in accordance with recent studies that show that extreme
499 drought select species with resistance traits, but also that this pattern occurs even in systems
500 naturally adapted to strong water reduction periods, as those of the semi-arid region. In
501 accordance, some traits categories were not able to cope with very dry conditions. Future
502 management plans of reservoirs and others freshwater ecosystems, especially those localized
503 in vulnerable areas to frequent droughts, should consider the importance of maintaining a
504 certain level of water quantity to guarantee the preservation of water quality, integrity
505 biodiversity, and ecosystem functioning during the dried season and avoid definitive
506 biodiversity and functional traits losses and preserve ecosystems services.

507

508 **Acknowledgements**

509 The authors acknowledge Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível
510 Superior-CAPEs for the doctoral scholarship granted to the first author; Conselho Nacional
511 de Pesquisa (CNPq) for funding the research project CNPq/MCTI 446721/2014-0 and the
512 research productivity scholarship (process 302393/2017-0) granted to JM; Laboratory of
513 Limnology, Ecotoxicology and Aquatic Ecology (UFMG) for the logistic support;
514 Laboratory of Ecology of Benthos (UEPB) and Laboratory of Aquatic Ecology for their
515 support in samples processing; and Foundation for the Science and Technology for the
516 financial support to MARE strategic program (UID/MAR/04292/2013).

517

518 **References**

519

520 Alvares, C. A., J. L. Stape, P. C. Sentelhas, G. Moraes, J. Leonardo & G. Sparovek, 2013.

521 Köppen's climate classification map for Brazil. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift* 22: 711-728.

522 Anderson, M. J., R. N. Gorley & K. R. Clarke, 2008. PERMANOVA+ for PRIMER: guide to

523 software and statistical methods. Primer-e, Plymouth, UK.

524 APHA (2005) WEF, 2005. Standard methods for the examination of water and wastewater

525 21: 258-259.

526 Armitage, P. D., Cranston, P. S., & Pinder, L. C. V., 1995. The Chironomidae: the biology

527 and ecology of non-biting midges. Springer-Science + Business Media. 578pp.

528 Beauchard, O, H. Veríssimo, A. M. Queirós & P. M. J. Herman, 2017. The use of multiple

529 biological traits in marine community ecology and its potential in ecological indicator

530 development. *Ecological Indicators*, 76: 81-96.

- 531 Benjamini, Y., & Hochberg, Y., 1995. Controlling the false discovery rate: a practical and
532 powerful approach to multiple testing. *Journal of the royal statistical society. Series B*
533 (Methodological), 289-300.
- 534 Bogan, M. T., & Lytle, D. A., 2011. Severe drought drives novel community trajectories in
535 desert stream pools. *Freshwater Biology*, 56: 2070-2081.
- 536 Bogan, M. T., Boersma, K. S., & Lytle, D. A., 2014. Resistance and resilience of invertebrate
537 communities to seasonal and suprasedational drought in arid-land headwater streams.
538 *Freshwater Biology*, 60: 2547-2558.
- 539 Bonada, N., Doledec, S., & Statzner, B., 2007. Taxonomic and biological trait differences of
540 stream macroinvertebrate communities between mediterranean and temperate regions:
541 implications for future climatic scenarios. *Global Change Biology*, 13: 1658-1671.
- 542 Butakka, C. M. M., Ragonha, F. H., Train, S., Pinha, G. D., & Takeda, A. M., 2016.
543 Chironomidae feeding habits in different habitats from a Neotropical floodplain:
544 exploring patterns in aquatic food webs. *Brazilian Journal of Biology*, 76: 117-125.
- 545 Callisto, M. & F. A. Esteves, 1996. Composição granulométrica do sedimento de um lago
546 amazônico impactado por rejeito de bauxita e um lago natural (Pará, Brasil). *Acta*
547 *Limnologica Brasiliensia* 8: 115-126.
- 548 Cañedo-Argüelles, M., Bogan, M. T., Lytle, D. A., & Prat, N., 2016. Are Chironomidae
549 (Diptera) good indicators of water scarcity? Dryland streams as a case study. *Ecological*
550 *indicators*, 71: 155-162.
- 551 Carlson, R. E., 1977. A trophic state index for lakes. *Limnology and oceanography* 22: 361-
552 369.
- 553 Chessman, B. C., 2014. Relationships between lotic macroinvertebrate traits and responses to
554 extreme drought. *Freshwater Biology*, 60, 50-63.

555 Cianciaruso, M. V., Silva, I. A., & Batalha, M. A. (2009). Diversidades filogenética e
556 funcional: novas abordagens para a Ecologia de comunidades. *Biota Neotropica*, 9(3), 1.

557 Clavel, J, R. Julliard & V. Devictor, 2011. Worldwide decline of specialist species: toward a
558 global functional homogenization? *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 9: 222-
559 228.

560 Costa, M. R. A., Attayde, J. L., & Becker, V., (2016). Effects of water level reduction on the
561 dynamics of phytoplankton functional groups in tropical semi-arid shallow lakes.
562 *Hydrobiologia*, 778: 75-89.

563 Cotter, M., I. Häuser, F.K. Harich, P. He, J. Sauerborn, A. C. Treydte, K. Martin & G.
564 Cadisch, 2017. Biodiversity and ecosystem services– A case study for the assessment of
565 multiple species and functional diversity levels in a cultural landscape. *Ecological*
566 *Indicators*, 75: 111-117.

567 Cummins, K. W., R. W. Merritt & P. C. Andrade, 2005. The use of invertebrate functional
568 groups to characterize ecosystem attributes in selected streams and rivers in south Brazil.
569 *Studies on Neotropical Fauna and Environment*, 40: 69-89.

570 Daufresne, M., K. Lengfellner & U. Sommer, 2009. Global warming benefits the small in
571 aquatic ecosystems. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 106: 12788-
572 12793.

573 Díaz, S., & Cabido, M., 2001. Vive la difference: plant functional diversity matters to
574 ecosystem processes. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, 16: 646-655.

575 Dolédec, S, D. Chessel, C.J. ter Braak & S. Champely, 1996. Matching species traits to
576 environmental variables: a new three-table ordination method. *Environmental and*
577 *Ecological Statistics*, 3: 143-166.

578 Dolédec, S. & B. Statzner, 2010. Responses of freshwater biota to human disturbances:
579 contribution of J-NABS to developments in ecological integrity assessments. *Journal of*
580 *the North American Benthological Society*, 29: 286-311.

581 Dray, S., Choler, P., Doledec, S., Peres-Neto, P. R., Thuiller, W., Pavoine, S., & ter Braak, C.
582 J., 2014. Combining the fourth-corner and the RLQ methods for assessing trait responses
583 to environmental variation. *Ecology*, 95: 14-21.

584 Feio, M. J., S. Dolédec & M. A. S. Graça, 2015. Human disturbance affects the long-term
585 spatial synchrony of freshwater invertebrate communities. *Environmental Pollution*, 196:
586 300-308.

587 Giam, X., Chen, W., Schriever, T. A., Van Driesche, R., Muneeppeerakul, R., Lytle, D. A., &
588 Olden, J. D. (2017). Hydrology drives seasonal variation in dryland stream
589 macroinvertebrate communities. *Aquatic Sciences*, 79(3), 705-717.

590 Havel, J.E., C. E. Lee & J. M. Vander Zanden, 2005. Do reservoirs facilitate invasions into
591 landscapes? *AIBS Bulletin*, 55: 518-525.

592 Henriques-Oliveira, A. L., J. L. Nessimian & L. F. M. Dorvillé, 2003. Feeding habits of
593 chironomid larvae (Insecta: Diptera) from a stream in the Floresta da Tijuca, Rio de
594 Janeiro, Brazil. *Brazilian Journal of Biology*, 63: 269-281.

595 IPCC - Intergovernmental Panel On Climate Change. (2014). *Climate Change Synthesis*
596 *Report*.

597 Karadimou, E. K., Kallimanis, A. S., Tsiripidis, I., & Dimopoulos, P., 2016. Functional
598 diversity exhibits a diverse relationship with area, even a decreasing one. *Scientific*
599 *reports*, 6: 1-9.

600 Lake, P. S., 2003. Ecological effects of perturbation by drought in flowing waters. *Freshwater*
601 *biology*, 48: 1161-1172.

- 602 Laliberté, E., P. Legendre & B. Shipley, 2014. FD: measuring functional diversity from
603 multiple traits, and other tools for functional ecology. R package version 1-12.
- 604 Lavorel, S., Grigulis, K., McIntyre, S., Williams, N. S., Garden, D., Dorrough, J., Berman, S.,
605 Quétier, F., Thébault, A., & Bonis, A., 2008. Assessing functional diversity in the field—
606 methodology matters!. *Functional Ecology*, 22(1), 134-147.
- 607 Lemes-Silva, A.L., P.R. Pagliosa & M. M. Petrucio, 2014. Inter-and intra-guild patterns of
608 food resource utilization by chironomid larvae in a subtropical coastal lagoon.
609 *Limnology*, 15: 1-12.
- 610 Lorenzen, C. J., 1967. Determination of chlorophyll and pheo-pigments: spectrophotometric
611 equations. *Limnology and oceanography* 12: 343-346.
- 612 Marengo, J. A., Torres, R. R., & Alves, L. M., 2016. Drought in Northeast Brazil—past,
613 present, and future. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, 129: 1189-1200.
- 614 Mason, N. W., D. Mouillot, W. G. Lee & J. B. Wilson, 2005. Functional richness, functional
615 evenness and functional divergence: the primary components of functional diversity.
616 *Oikos*, 111: 112-118.
- 617 McGoff, E., Solimini, A. G., Pusch, M. T., Jurca, T., & Sandin, L., 2013. Does lake habitat
618 alteration and land-use pressure homogenize European littoral macroinvertebrate
619 communities?. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 50: 1010-1018.
- 620 Melo, R. R. C., Rameh Barbosa, I. M. B., Ferreira, A. A., Lee Barbosa Firmo, A., da Silva, S.
621 R., Cirilo, J. A., & de Aquino, R. R. B., 2017. Influence of Extreme Strength in Water
622 Quality of the Jucazinho Reservoir, Northeastern Brazil, PE. *Water*, 9: 955-966.
- 623 Nicacio, G., & Juen, L., 2015. Chironomids as indicators in freshwater ecosystems: an
624 assessment of the literature. *Insect Conservation and Diversity*, 8: 393-403.
- 625 Oksanen, J., Blanchet, F. G., Friendly, M., Kindt, R., Legendre, P., McGlenn, D., Minchin, P.
626 R., O'Hara, R. B., Simpson, G. L., Solymos, P., Stevens, M. H. H., Szoecs, E. & Wagner,

627 H., 2015. *vegan: Community Ecology Package*. Ordination methods, diversity analysis
628 and other functions for community and vegetation ecologists. Version 2.3-3 (2016).

629 Pearson, R. G. & T. P. Dawson, 2003. Predicting the impacts of climate change on the
630 distribution of species: are bioclimate envelope models useful? *Global ecology and*
631 *biogeography*, 12: 361-371.

632 Poff, N. L., Pyne, M. I., Bledsoe, B. P., Cuhaciyan, C. C., & Carlisle, D. M., 2010.
633 Developing linkages between species traits and multiscaled environmental variation to
634 explore vulnerability of stream benthic communities to climate change. *Journal of the*
635 *North American Benthological Society*, 29: 1441-1458.

636 Ricotta, C., & Moretti, M., 2011. CWM and Rao's quadratic diversity: a unified framework
637 for functional ecology. *Oecologia*, 167(1), 181-188.

638 Saulino, H. H., L. A. Leite-Rossi & S. Trivinho-Strixino, 2016. The effect of small reservoirs
639 on chironomid diversity and trait composition in Savanna streams: evidence for Serial
640 Discontinuity Concept. *Hydrobiologia*, 793: 109-119.

641 Serra, S. R. Q., F. Cobo, M. A. S. Graça, S. Dolédec & M. J. Feio, 2015. Synthesising the trait
642 information of European Chironomidae (Insecta: Diptera): Toward a new database.
643 *Ecological indicators* 61: 282–292.

644 Serra, S. R., M. A. Graça, S. Dolédec & M. J. Feio, 2017a. Chironomidae traits and life
645 history strategies as indicators of anthropogenic disturbance. *Environmental monitoring*
646 *and assessment*, 189: 326-339.

647 Serra, S. R., M. A. Graça, S. Dolédec & M. J. Feio, 2017b. Discriminating permanent from
648 temporary rivers with traits of chironomid genera. *Annales de Limnologie-International*
649 *Journal of Limnology*, 53: 161-174.

650 Shannon, C.E., Weaver, W., 1963. "The Mathematical Theory of Communication". Urbana:
651 University of Illinois Press.

652 Suguio, K., 1973. Introdução à sedimentologia. Edgard Blücher, São Paulo.

653 Toledo, A. P., M. Talarico, S. J. Chinez & E. G. Agudo, 1983. Aplicação de modelos
654 simplificados para a avaliação de processo da eutrofização de lagos e reservatórios
655 tropicais. In Congresso Brasileiro de Engenharia Sanitária, 1983. Camburiú. Camburiú:
656 UFSC. p. 1-34.

657 Trivinho-Strixino, S., 2011. Larvas de Chironomidae: guia de identificação. São Carlos:
658 UFSCar.

659 Villéger, S., N. W. Mason & D. Mouillot, 2008. New multidimensional functional diversity
660 indices for a multifaceted framework in functional ecology. *Ecology*, 89: 2290-2301.

661 Vinagre, P. A., H. Veríssimo, A. J. Pais-Costa, S. J. Hawkins, Á. Borja, J. C. Marques & J. M.
662 Neto, 2017. Do structural and functional attributes show concordant responses to
663 disturbance? Evidence from rocky shore macroinvertebrate communities. *Ecological*
664 *Indicators*, 75, 57-72.

665 Xu, G., Y. Xu & H. Xu, 2016. Insights into discriminating water quality status using new
666 biodiversity measures based on a trait hierarchy of body-size units. *Ecological Indicators*,
667 60, 980-986.

668

669

670

671

672

673

674

675

676

Supplementary material

Table S1. Characterization of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba river reservoirs. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARH) and Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs), Paraíba. 1* no record; 2* data in parentheses: hydric volume (%).

Features/Reservoirs	Piranhas-Assu river			Paraíba river		
	Sabugí	P. Traíras	Cruzeta	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poções
Geographic localization	06°43'06''S/ 37°12'02''W	06°27'16''S/ 36°52'29''W	06°24'42''S/ 36°47'23''W	7°47'38.00''S/ 36°40'14.04''W	7°29'8''S/ 37°12'20''W	7°53'38''S/ 37°0'30''W
Altitude (m)	187	196	231	480	500	596
Approximate maximum capacity (10 ⁶ m ³)	65	49	23	70	45	30
Construction year	1965	1994	1929	^{1*}	1953	1982
Main finality	Supply	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation
Approximate water volume (10 ⁶ m ³) by period ^{2*} (2014-2015)						
June	18 (27.7)	3 (8)	5 (20.8)	9 (12.8)	17 (37.7)	6 (20)
September	14 (21.5)	2 (4)	4 (16.6)	8 (11.4)	15 (33.3)	5 (16.6)
December	9 (13.8)	1 (2)	2 (8.3)	6 (8.5)	12 (26.6)	3 (10)
March	8 (12.3)	0.649 (1.2)	1 (4.16)	4 (5.7)	9 (20)	2 (6.6)

Table S2. Mean and standard deviation of the environmental variables (physical and chemical parameters, habitat and landscape) measured during the sampling period (June-December, 2014 and March, 2015) in the watersheds of the Piranhas-Assu (Sabugá, P. Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs) and Paraíba river (Codeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs).

Environmental variables	Sampling Period				Variables code
	June	September	December	March	
<i>Physical and chemical parameters</i>					
Temperature (°C)	26.2±1.6	26.4±1.7	27.2±1.6	28.3±1.3	°C
pH	8.5±0.7	7.7±0.6	7.7±0.6	8.7±0.4	pH
Turbidity (NTU)	21.0±31.2	38.0±36.0	75.9±120.7	86.4±165.7	TUR
Dissolved oxygen (mg/L)	3.1±2.5	8.8±1.9	7.4±1.8	7.5±1.7	OD
Total dissolved solids (mg/L)	0.6±0.4	0.9±0.7	1.0±0.8	0.9±0.7	TDS
NOx-N (µg/L)	36.42±40.4	58.01±30.2	36.12±55.6	17.8±31.1	NOx-N
Ammonium ion (µg/L)	6.6±11.6	71.2±70.9	57.4±45.7	84.8±136.7	NH ₃ ⁻
Total phosphorus (µg/L)	113.88±92.4	115.22±164.2	154.4±234.1	282.23±268.7	TP
Soluble reactive phosphate (µg/L)	48.34±73.1	16.61±17.6	45.6±136.1	142.96±179.6	SRP
Chlorophyll- <i>a</i> (µg/L)	36.15±52.4	9.06±14.1	18.8±38.2	23.3±34.6	Chlo- <i>a</i>
<i>Habitat descriptors</i>					
Organic matter (gAFDW)	0.2±0.1	0.2±0.1	0.3±0.2	0.3±0.2	OM
Gravel (%)	19.6±14.1	19.0±11.9	9.3±9.4	7.4±5.9	GRA
Coarse sand (%)	16.1±2.7	17.3±7.3	14.2±4.7	21.1±4.6	COA
Middle sand (%)	19.1±2.4	19.1±5.3	17.4±3.8	19.4±1.9	MID
Fine sand (%)	22.8±4.7	20.8±4.2	30.0±2.3	25.5±3.5	FIN
Silt (%)	15.7±4.0	14.4±4.4	22.2±6.0	19.2±2.4	SIL
Mud (%)	6.7±1.2	9.4±2.5	8.1±3.8	7.4±1.8	MUD

Table S3. List of Diptera taxa. Abundance value, mean of Shannon-Wiener diversity and functional diversity indexes (FRic and FEve) in the different sampling periods, from sites of Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river watersheds. In bold are the most abundant taxa in each period. * (taxon no recorded).

TAXA	Sampling period			
	JUN (n=126)	SEP (n=121)	DEC (n=117)	MARCH (n=114)
CERATOPOGONIDAE	31	81	74	65
CHAOBORIDAE	57	24	2	24
CHIRONOMIDAE				
Chironominae				
<i>Aedokritus</i> (Roback, 1958)	23	518	764	699
<i>Asheum</i> (Sublette, 1964)	1,026	202	57	86
<i>Chironomus</i> (Meigen, 1803)	248	85	15	1
<i>Cladopelma</i> (Kieffer, 1921)	*	5	2	2
<i>Dicrotendipes</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	20	116	65	13
<i>Fissimentum</i> (Cranston and Nolte, 1996)	2	53	260	57
<i>Goeldichironomus</i> (Fittkau, 1965)	3,035	940	268	203
<i>Parachironomus</i> (Lenz, 1921)	24	10	*	1
<i>Pelomus</i> (Reis, 1989)	66	148	3	*
<i>Polypedilum</i> (Kieffer, 1912)	187	1,450	164	60
<i>Tanytarsus</i> (Van der Wulp, 1874)	323	2,138	2,826	522
<i>Zavreliella</i> (Kieffer, 1920)	*	6	*	*
Tanypodinae				
<i>Ablabesmyia</i> (Johannsen, 1905)	*	21	5	24
<i>Clinotanypus</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	*	3	5	*
<i>Coelotanypus</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	129	184	317	283
<i>Djalmabatista</i> (Fittkau, 1968)	*	162	5	*
<i>Larsia</i> (Fittkau, 1962)	8	12	1	*
<i>Procladius</i> (Skuse, 1889)	*	*	75	*
<i>Tanypus</i> (Meigen, 1803)	*	46	*	*
Shannon-Wiener diversity	0.26±0.22	0.36±0.26	0.30±0.24	0.25±0.25
FRic	24.13±0.5	30.62±0.04	26.10±0.6	19.9±0.43
FEve	0.59±0.11	0.60±0.09	0.63±0.18	0.64±0.16

Table S4. Diptera functional traits from reservoirs in two semi-arid watersheds (Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river), Northeast Brazil.

Taxa	Trait								
	Body size/mm (mean±SD)	Body size/mm (min-max)	Feeding trophic	Feeding strategy	Habitat	Hemoglobin	Pseudopods	Sensorial organ	Tubules
CERATOPOGONIDAE	7.5±5.4	1.3-30.0	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-SP	HE-AB	PS-AB	SO-AB	TU-AB
CHAOBORIDAE	4.4±1.9	1.5-10.0	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-SP	HE-AB	PS-AB	SO-AB	TU-AB
CHIRONOMIDAE									
Chironominae									
<i>Aedokritus</i> (Roback, 1958)	9.3±5.3	1.2-31.2	FT-GC	FS-EN	HA-SP	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-AN
<i>Asheum</i> (Sublette, 1964)	4.5±2.2	0.5-19.1	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-ST	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Chironomus</i> (Meigen, 1803)	12.7±10.1	0.5-57.6	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-ST	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-ABD/AN
<i>Cladopelma</i> (Kieffer, 1921)	1.8±0.6	0.6-2.5	FT-GC	FS-EN	HA-SP	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Dicrotendipes</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	4.1±3.1	0.2-12.0	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-SP	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-ABD/AN
<i>Fissimentum</i> (Cranston and Nolte, 1996)	5.3±3.3	0.7-21.8	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-SP	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-AN
<i>Goeldichironomus</i> (Fittkau, 1965)	7.2±5.0	0.3-36.3	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-ST	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-ABD/AN
<i>Parachironomus</i> (Lenz, 1921)	3.7±2.5	0.99-16.1	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-SP	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-AN
<i>Pelomus</i> (Reis, 1989)	2.1±0.9	0.4-7.3	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-ST	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Polypedilum</i> (Kieffer, 1912)	3.1±1.1	0.6-6.0	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-CL	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-AN
<i>Tanytarsus</i> (Van der Wulp, 1874)	2.4±1.2	0.3-28.3	FT-GC	FS-FI	HA-CL	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-AN
<i>Zavreliella</i> (Kieffer, 1920)	1.3±0.5	0.7-1.8	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-ST	HE-PR	PS-SH	SO-PR	TU-AN
Tanypodinae									
<i>Ablabesmyia</i> (Johannsen, 1905)	5.1±3.8	0.6-15.4	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-SP	HE-AB	PS-EL	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Clinotanypus</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	9.1±7.1	4.0-14.2	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-ST	HE-AB	PS-EL	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Coelotanypus</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	5.0±4.0	0.2-36.5	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-ST	HE-AB	PS-EL	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Djalmabatista</i> (Fittkau, 1968)	3.2±2.6	0.3-16.2	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-SP	HE-AB	PS-EL	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Larsia</i> (Fittkau, 1962)	4.2±2.8	0.8-10.5	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-SP	HE-AB	PS-EL	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Procladius</i> (Skuse, 1889)	2.2±1.5	0.3-5.1	FT-GC	FS-GA	HA-SP	HE-AB	PS-EL	SO-AB	TU-AN
<i>Tanypus</i> (Meigen, 1803)	3.0±3.7	0.5-28.6	FT-PR	FS-EN	HA-SP	HE-AB	PS-EL	SO-AB	TU-AN

Capítulo 4. DISSOLVED ORGANIC MATTER POOLS IN SEMI-ARID RESERVOIRS: SUPPORT TO ASSESSMENT OF TROPHIC STATUS IN WATERSHEDS

Manuscrito a ser submetido à Aquatic Sciences



Reservatório Sabugí, São João do Sabugí – Rio Grande do Norte (RN), Brasil/ 2014. Foto: Luiz Carlos

1 **Dissolved organic matter pools in semi-arid reservoirs: support to assessment of trophic**
2 **status in watersheds**

3
4 Daniele Jovem-Azevêdo¹; Ludmila Brighenti²; Maria João Feio³; Joseline Molozzi⁴; Jose
5 Fernandes Bezerra-Neto²

6
7 ¹Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Conservação e Manejo da Vida Silvestre, Universidade
8 Federal de Minas Gerais. Avenida Presidente Antônio Carlos nº 6627, Pampulha, CEP 31270-910,
9 Belo Horizonte – Minas Gerais, Brasil.

10 ²Laboratório de Limnologia, Ecotoxicologia e Ecologia Aquática - Limnea, Instituto de Ciências
11 Biológicas, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais. Avenida Presidente Antônio Carlos nº 6627,
12 Pampulha, CEP 31270-910, Belo Horizonte – Minas Gerais, Brasil.

13 ³MARE – Marine and Environmental Sciences Centre, Faculty of Sciences and Technology,
14 Department of Life Sciences, University of Coimbra. Rua da Matemática nº 49, 3000-276 Coimbra,
15 Portugal

16 ⁴Departamento de Biologia/ Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia e Conservação, Universidade
17 Estadual da Paraíba. Rua Baraúnas, nº. 351 - Complexo Três Marias, Prédio de Biologia, Térreo - sala
18 10. Universitário, CEP 58.429-500, Campina Grande - Paraíba, Brasil.

19
20 E-mail of the corresponding author: daniele.jazevedo@gmail.com / Telephone number: +55 (83)
21 998350274

27 **Abstract**

28 The dissolved organic matter (DOM) participates directly in the carbon cycle and plays an
29 important role on physical, chemical and biological functions in aquatic ecosystems. Here, we
30 main aim was assess the applicability DOM pattern (quantitative and quality aspects) as a tool
31 for monitoring of environmental quality in freshwater ecosystems, complementarily to
32 traditional methods (trophic state index, TSI). Our dataset was obtained on 120 sites from six
33 semi-arid reservoirs of Brazilian Northeast. We analyzed TSI correlated to dissolved organic
34 carbon (DOC) and Chromophoric dissolved organic matter (CDOM). DOC values showed
35 high carbon level for semi-arid reservoirs. However, the DOC levels decreasing along time, in
36 contrast to increasing of TSI. The autochthonous sources showed highest contribution to
37 organic carbon pools, given the low molecular weight fractions and high chlorophyll-a
38 concentrations. Our data demonstrated that the degradation of DOC was caused both
39 photodegradation and microbial activities. Between both, the photodegradation seem be the
40 more influence factor, same in driest period and high eutrophic conditions. In our study,
41 CDOM indexes are useful indicators to monitoring of trophic status when compared with
42 DOC values alone, as they were able to reflect particular conditions (as highest
43 photodegradation of organic material) with implications for trophic status.

44

45 **Keywords:** dissolved organic carbon, CDOM, autochthonous carbon, trophic state index.

46

47

48

49

50

51

52 **Introduction**

53 Climate changes associated to extensive development of human activities has promote
54 disturbance in various scales on natural ecosystems (Duffy et al., 2007; Kim et al., 2013),
55 which boost ecologists to study monitoring tools and mitigation measures of impacts (Moreno
56 et al., 2009; Tixier et al., 2011). Several metrics are employed for this purpose and help us to
57 assess health status of ecosystems (Jørgensen, 2005). Particularly in aquatic ecosystems, the
58 health assessment is made through abiotic and biotic metrics or its simultaneous use, as by
59 multimetric approach (Kearns et al., 2005; Demars et al., 2012).

60 Frequently, the ecological health assessment is focused on traditional metrics (e.g.,
61 phosphorus, nitrogen and chlorophyll-a) (Carlson, 1977; McMurtry et al., 1989). However,
62 metabolism estimates and organic matter processing should be incorporated in aquatic
63 ecosystems monitoring (Williamson et al., 2009). In fact, dissolved organic matter (DOM)
64 measured through content, and quality of carbon is important for processes and functions in
65 aquatic ecosystems (Graeber et al., 2017; Zhuang and Yang, 2017).

66 The DOM is formed by a complex mixture of organic components and represents the
67 main source of organic carbon in aquatic ecosystems (Fellman et al., 2010). DOM is
68 originated from the decomposition of dead organic matter (e.g., animal, plants and
69 microorganisms), and could be derived from two main sources: allochthonous and
70 autochthonous. The first is coming from terrestrial sources carried from the drainage basin,
71 being more susceptible to photodegradation, due to the high capacity of absorbing ultraviolet
72 radiation (Brandão et al., 2018). The Allochthonous source represents an essential linkage
73 between terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems so that changes in riparian structure directly affects
74 its dynamic on aquatic habitats (Messetta et al., 2017). The second, the autochthonous one, is
75 produced from phytoplankton, macrophytes and microbial activity, which results at others
76 organic components (e.g., carbohydrates and lipids) (Zhang et al., 2011; Mao et al., 2016).

77 Recent studies have demonstrated that DOM concentrations may vary according to land use,
78 especially in agricultural areas (Stanley et al., 2011; Graeber et al., 2012; Bodmer et al.,
79 2016).

80 The DOM participates directly in the carbon cycle and plays an important role on
81 physical, chemical and biological functions in aquatic ecosystems. The chromophoric fraction
82 (chromophoric dissolved organic matter/CDOM) of DOM is optically active and participates
83 in the attenuation of ultraviolet (UV) and visible radiation on water column, affecting primary
84 productivity and consequently secondary productivity (Shang et al., 2018). Beyond radiation
85 attenuation, the photodegradation and microbial degradation of DOC/CDOM change the
86 nutrient concentration in the water column, acting on the trophic level of freshwater bodies
87 (Fukushima et al., 1996; Zhang et al., 2011).

88 In rivers and streams, the DOM/CDOM allochthonous sources may be dominant,
89 based at Riverine Continuum Concept (Vannote et al., 1980) and Flood Pulse Concept (Junk
90 et al., 1989). However, those models seem applicable to perennial watersheds, differing in
91 intermittent watersheds, which are common in arid and semi-arid zones. Freshwater bodies in
92 the semi-arid region, represents especially by reservoirs, are frequently subject to drought
93 events, which change not just the water availability, but the quality of the remaining water
94 (Melo et al., 2017). Prolonged drought periods act as an important disturbance factor to
95 structure habitat, including the dynamic of the DOC due to high water residence times in
96 these ecosystems (Lake, 2003;2011; Song et al., 2013).

97 In the context of climate changes, the drought events will be even more intense and
98 frequent, which represent a stronger influence to DOC natural dynamic and a risk factor to
99 water quality (Marengo et al., 2016; Song et al., 2018). Several previous studies focused in
100 DOC/CDOM dynamics in rivers and lakes, with few studies for reservoirs (e.g., Brandão et
101 al., 2016; Coelho et al., 2017; Shang et al., 2018; Song et al., 2018). However, the

102 construction of reservoirs and large dams is growing in all world, especially after the 70's
103 (Havel, 2005). It is estimated that about 700 dams are constructed per year, which represents a
104 key-factor in changes of natural dynamic on watersheds and consequently of organic carbon
105 (Gunkel et al., 2015; Shang et al., 2018).

106 Particularly, the semi-arid reservoirs, objects of this study, may be important models
107 to this issue, as it's frequently subjects to drought disturbance and representing important
108 elements for intermittent watersheds dynamic (Maltchik, 1999; Gunkel et al., 2015).
109 Furthermore, the high nutrients levels, hydric volume, light and DOM are fundamental to
110 metabolism in these ecosystems, which may be a relevant factor to global dynamic of carbon,
111 including the high greenhouse gases emission (Barros et al., 2011; Deemer et al., 2016;
112 Mendonça-Júnior et al., 2018). Thus, the DOC/CDOM variation pattern may be an essential
113 metric to reservoirs monitoring, as differences in DOC pools and their quality (CDOM
114 measures) represent biogeochemical transformations, providing information about
115 environmental conditions, including disturbance conditions (Toming et al., 2016).

116 We aim to assess the applicability of dissolved organic matter variation pattern
117 (quantitative and qualitative aspects) as a tool for monitoring of environmental quality in
118 freshwater ecosystems, compared to traditional methods (trophic state index, TSI). Here, we
119 measure the CDOM through radiation absorption coefficients: absorption 254nm (a_{254}) and
120 specific UV absorbance ($SUVA_{254}$) as aromaticity indicators; ratio between 250-365nm
121 spectra ($E_2:E_3$ or M) for relative molecular size; spectral slope ($S_{275-295}$ and $S_{350-400}$) as
122 indicator of photodegradation or biodegradation; and slope ratio (SR) as indicator of M and
123 photodegradation (Weishaar et al., 2003; Helms et al., 2008; Coelho et al., 2017).

124 We firstly tested if there was an increase in the DOC concentration and change in
125 DOC quality during prolonged drought. Secondly, we tested if sites with high TSI level are
126 those with high DOC levels, especially autochthonous DOC, which are composed from low

127 molecular weight molecules (highest M) (Brandão et al., 2016; Zhang et al., 2009, 2018).
128 Finally, we tested the relationship between DOC/CDOM absorption and the TSI, as
129 complementary tool to monitoring of reservoirs.

130

131 **Material and methods**

132 *Study area and sampling design*

133 The present study was conducted on six reservoirs located in two Brazilian watersheds
134 at the semi-arid region: Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras, Cruzeta (Piranhas-Assu river, Rio
135 Grande do Norte state), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções (Paraíba river, Paraíba state) (Table S1 –
136 Supplementary material). The climate in the region is BSh (hot semi-arid), with mean
137 accumulated rainfall of 400 mm/year in Paraíba river and 800 mm/year in Piranhas-Assu
138 river. The dry period varies from 9 to 10 months, with the maximum temperature between 28
139 and 31°C in the driest months (Alvares et al., 2013).

140 In each reservoir, five sites were selected in the limnetic zone, distributed between the
141 dam (highest depth) and input of main tributary (lowest depth) (Figure 1). The sampling was
142 performed in four times: June, September, and December (2014) and March (2015). The
143 study period was classified as of prolonged drought, according with environmental agencies
144 in Rio Grande do Norte state and Paraíba state (Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos
145 Hídricos/ SEMARH and Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas/ AESA, respectively) being
146 March the driest period, characterized by a sharp reduction in hydric volume on reservoirs
147 (Table S1).

148

149 *Traditional parameters to water quality assessment*

150 At each site, we measured temperature (°C), pH, turbidity (NTU), total dissolved
151 solids (g/L) and dissolved oxygen (mg/L) through a multiparameter probe (HORIBA U-50).

152 The depth was assessed with sonar, and the water transparency was analyzed by the
153 disappearance of Secchi disk. In addition, we sampled one liter of water at 0.5 meter to
154 estimate the concentrations of total phosphorus ($\mu\text{g/L}$), reactive soluble phosphate ($\mu\text{g/L}$) and
155 total nitrogen ($\mu\text{g/L}$), according (APHA, 2005). The chlorophyll-*a* was estimated through
156 pigment extraction by acetone (concentration 90%) (Lorenzen, 1967). The values of total
157 phosphorus, reactive soluble phosphate, chlorophyll-*a* and water transparency were used to
158 calculate the trophic level of reservoirs, trough trophic state index (TSI) proposed by Carlson
159 (1977), and modified by Toledo et al. (1983).

160

161 *Dissolved organic carbon (DOC)*

162 To DOC analyze, we collected at each sampling site 500ml of water at 0.5 meter, the
163 samples were cooled until filtration process. Posteriorly, samples were filtered (100ml) in
164 glass-microfiber filters with pore $0.22\mu\text{m}$. Additionally, the DOC content determination was
165 obtained by catalytic oxidation method of high temperature using the Total Organic Carbon
166 Analyzer (TOC - Shimadzu 5000A). To estimate the carbon quality, we analyzed the
167 absorption spectra of chromophoric dissolved organic matter (CDOM) through a
168 spectrophotometer (UV-vis Shimadzu). The spectra considered varied between 250 and
169 700nm, being used to spectral reading a quartz cuvette with 5cm. Readings were performed in
170 replicate and Milli-Q water was used as reference. Specific UV absorbance (SUVA_{254} , mg C
171 $\text{L}^{-1} \text{m}^{-1}$) was estimated from ratio between a_{254} (m^{-1}) by the concentration of DOC (mg L^{-1})
172 (Weishaar et al., 2003). The relative molecular size (M) was calculated through of the
173 absorbance coefficient a_{250} divided by a_{365} , where the low ratio (low M value) indicate higher
174 molecular weight (Peuravuori and Pihlaja, 1997; Zhang et al., 2011). The spectral slopes S_{275-}
175 $_{295}$ and $S_{350-400}$ were calculated using a nonlinear regression of the log-transformed absorbance

176 coefficients for the interval from 275 and 295 nm ($S_{275-295}$) and 350 and 400 nm ($S_{350-400}$)
177 (Helms et al., 2008).

178

179 *Data analyses*

180 To test our first hypothesis, we analyzed the variation of DOC (quantitative and
181 qualitative aspects) and traditional environmental parameters through "Permutational
182 Multivariate Analysis of Variance", based in matrix of DOC concentration, absorption
183 coefficients and environmental matrix (PERMANOVA - Euclidian distance, 9999
184 permutations; Anderson 2001a, b; Anderson and Braak 2003; Anderson et al., 2008). A
185 "Permutational Univariate Analysis of Variance" was employed to analyze the variation in
186 trophic level (ANOVA, based Euclidian distance). Three fixed factors were considered:
187 reservoirs (six levels: Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras, Cruzeta, Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções),
188 watersheds (two levels: Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river) and sampling periods (four
189 levels: June, September, December, and March).

190 The environmental data were previously analyzed through a bivariate series of
191 correlation (Draftsman's Plot), and highly correlated variables ($r > 0.75$) were excluded.
192 Variables with skewed distribution were transformed by $\log(x + 1)$ (conductivity, dissolved
193 oxygen, total phosphorus, reactive soluble phosphate, total nitrogen and chlorophyll-a) and
194 posteriorly normalized.

195 Additionally, to our second hypothesis we performed a "Principal component analysis"
196 (PCA) based on DOC/CDOM matrix with superposition of the TSI matrix (Bubble plot) to
197 view the segregation of sites among scores of DOC/CDOM and along of trophic gradients
198 (Anderson et al., 2006). All these analysis were performed in PRIMER6 & PERMANOVA+
199 software (Clarke and Gorley, 2006).

200 Finally, to test if the relationship between DOC/CDOM and TSI, we employed a series
201 of Spearman bivariate correlations and, posteriorly, we build a correlations graphic with
202 significance test. For this, we used Corrr and Corrplot packages in R software (Jackson, 2016;
203 Wei, 2017).

204

205 **Results**

206

207 *Environmental pattern*

208 During the study period, the water of the reservoirs showed high temperatures (>
209 25°C), with the highest value recorded in the drier period (28.67±1.06 °C, Piranhas-Assu
210 river). The alkaline aspect was predominant over the period (7.7-9.0±0.45-0.26). The content
211 of suspended solids in water column increased gradually (0.67-2.3 ±0.26-4.2 g/L),
212 accompanied by water more turve (11.8-150.5±15.2-249.5 NTU) and shallow along drought.
213 Under this same condition, we found high oxygen level (9.5/L±2.1 mg). Concordantly, we
214 recorded high concentrations of total phosphorus, reactive soluble phosphate, total nitrogen
215 and chlorophyll-*a*, during the most intense drought. However, contradicting the pattern found,
216 in sites of Paraíba river there was a decrease in the chlorophyll-*a* rate in function of drought
217 (see Table 1 and Figure 2). The differences observed were, in fact, significant among
218 reservoirs ($p = 0.0001$), watersheds (0.0007) and sampling periods ($p = 0.0001$) (Table 2).

219

220 *DOC/CDOM and TSI pattern*

221 The DOC values showed high carbon rate for semi-arid watersheds along time, with
222 variation between (20.9-80.7mg/L±11.8-52.6). Unlike of what we found for the abiotic
223 pattern, the DOC concentration decreased during the sampling period, being the lowest
224 concentrations recorded in the driest period (20.9 mg/L in March, Paraíba river). Analyzing

225 the CDOM components, we observed that a_{254} exhibited values ranges 48.7 ± 15.6 (driest
226 period, Paraíba river watershed) to 66.8 ± 28.8 (Piranhas-Assu river watershed). We found an
227 increasing in SUVA along time, with high values recorded during the most intense drought
228 (2.7 ± 1.1 in March). Complementarily, the relative molecular size (M) ranged from 6.6 ± 1.6
229 (Piranhas-Assu river watershed in September) to 10.4 ± 3.1 (Paraíba river watershed in
230 September), indicating that CDOM with low-weight molecules was most representative to
231 sites of Paraíba river watershed. Additionally, the different sources of organic carbon in these
232 environments are those commonly photodegraded. This relationship is indicated by the
233 highest values of the spectral slope $S_{275-295}$ ($0.025\text{nm}^{-1}\pm 0.003$) and SR values (1.7 ± 0.4), in
234 contrast with lowest values of $S_{350-400}$ ($0.015\text{nm}^{-1}\pm 0.003$). The variation from quantity and
235 quality of DOC was significant among analyzed coefficients ($p<0.05$), except to spectral slope
236 ($S_{275-295}$ and $S_{350-400}$) and to absorption coefficient a_{254} among watersheds and sampling
237 periods ($p>0.05$), respectively (see Tables 1 and 2; Figure 3).

238 The trophic classification showed that during all sampling periods the reservoirs
239 varied between mesotrophic and eutrophic, with highest degradation level recorded in the
240 driest period ($62.4-76.1\pm 8.6-9.1$), when we found low DOC level. Unlike of the CDOM
241 coefficients, the trophic classification significantly ranged among reservoirs, watersheds and
242 sampling periods ($p<0.05$) (Table 2).

243

244 *Complementarity between DOC/CDOM and TSI*

245 The Principal components analysis (PCA) showed that the variation of organic carbon
246 (DOC) and chromophoric carbon (CDOM) results in segregation among the distribution
247 pattern of sites, with 67.5% of explained variation on the dataset (Table 3). Analyzing this
248 variation along trophic gradients (superimposed analysis), we found that sites with highest
249 degradation level (high TSI values) are those where occurs high spectral slope values ($S_{275-295}$)

250 and molecular low-weight components (high M values) (axis 1: 0.49 and 0.52, respectively).
251 These same sites were negatively associated to high scores of SUVA (axis 1: -0.40). In
252 contrast, sites with high DOC and slope spectral ($S_{350-400}$) tend to be negatively related to
253 middle TSI level (mesotrophic sites) (axis 2: -0.42 and -0.30, respectively) (Table 3, Figure
254 4).

255 In additional manner, we analyzed the correlation of the DOC quantity and quality
256 with trophic level on the sites. We observed that TSI values were significantly correlated with
257 all DOC/CDOM parameters, except with spectral slope $S_{275-295}$ (Figure 5). The eutrophic
258 condition (high TSI values) was positively correlated with high a_{254} and SUVA values ($r =$
259 0.44 and 0.30, respectively), indicators of aromaticity. In contrast, the high TSI values
260 occurred when there was low $S_{350-400}$ values, indicated by significant negative correlation ($r =$
261 -0.31).

262 Analyzing the associations among components of DOC/CDOM, we found the high
263 DOC values were negatively correlated with SUVA ($r = -0.73$) and unlike, positively related
264 with spectral slope $S_{350-400}$ ($r = 0.40$). The relative molecular size (M) show stronger positive
265 relationship with $S_{275-295}$ and $S_{350-400}$ ($r = 0.92$ and 0.66 , respectively) (Table 4, Figure 5).

266

267 **Discussion**

268 The dissolved organic matter dynamics and its components represent an important
269 factor to understanding of processes and functioning in freshwater (Coelho et al., 2017).
270 Therefore, we believe that the dissolved organic matter variation in quantity and quality
271 represents a useful tool for monitoring of reservoirs, including those under intense disturbance
272 condition (natural or anthropic). We first tested the hypothesis that DOC level and its quality
273 indexes differ significantly during a period of prolonged drought. Our dataset showed that

274 indeed there is a shift on dissolved organic carbon during a prolonged drought period,
275 confirming our expectations.

276 Although the extended period without allochthonous organic carbon inputs, due to the
277 absence of rainfall, the variation of the organic carbon pools in semi-arid reservoirs seem to
278 be influenced by intrinsic factors of these ecosystems. Since, the accentuated decrease in
279 hydric volume and high evaporation rates (hydro-climate factors) may accelerate the
280 photodegradation and microbial metabolism, changing DOC content (Braga et al., 2015).
281 Furthermore, the synergic action hydro-climate factors frequently shift the nutrients
282 concentration (high values), becoming these ecosystems most vulnerable to degradation
283 process (Gunkel et al., 2015; Wiegand et al., 2016).

284 The reservoirs varied between mesotrophic and eutrophic, indicating a condition of
285 initial degradation. Under these trophic conditions, also were observed high pools of
286 dissolved organic carbon (see Table 2), which to our knowledge represents unusual values
287 compared to those found in previous studies in reservoirs (e.g., Herzprung et al., 2012; Bittar
288 et al., 2015; Brandão et al., 2016; Shang et al., 2018). However, Curtis and Adams (1995)
289 analyzing the DOM pattern in a Canadian lakes complex recorded values highest than ours,
290 and they attributed this condition to low water level occurred during seasonal drought,
291 reinforcing our idea on the high influence of hydro-climate factors to the DOM dynamics.
292 Regions where the evaporation overcomes the rainfall rates, there is accentuated decrease
293 from dilution of organic components, increasing their concentrations water column (Gergel et
294 al., 1999).

295 Further these factors, we attributed the high DOC values finding to long time of water
296 residence in semi-arid reservoirs, which associated to common hydro-climate factors favors
297 the nutrients concentration intensifying the degradation status (Barbosa et al., 2012). We
298 found in previous studies that the residence time, in semi-arid ecosystems, varies between 95

299 days and 14 years from water retention (Santos and Eskinazi-Sant'Anna, 2010; Silva and
300 Costa 2015). Time considerably long without water renovation, becoming the poorer quality
301 status common, especially during atypical drought (Bouvy et al., 2003). Particularly, the
302 studied reservoirs shows residence time between 3 to 5 years, according environmental
303 Agencies (SEMARH and AESA).

304 The high DOC content finding in semi-arid reservoirs is worrisome, as reservoirs
305 under this conditions were reported as ecosystems with high potential on the greenhouse
306 gases emission (e.g., CO₂ and CH₄) (Tadonl  k   et al., 2005; Deermer et al., 2016). This occur,
307 as the CO₂ and CH₄ emission is strongly influenced by reservoirs age, chlorophyll-*a*
308 concentrations, precipitation rate, dissolved oxygen, wind speed, depths, but especially by
309 dissolved organic carbon (Barros et al., 2011; Yang et al., 2014). Furthermore, reservoirs in
310 arid and semi-arid regions rely on an additional factor: high residence time associated to
311 warm temperatures, which accelerate the decomposition process of the organic matter on
312 conditions anoxic, increasing gases emissions (Therrien et al., 2005). If we consider eutrophic
313 ecosystems, the gases emission data are further alarming (Deermer et al., 2016).

314 Although of the high DOC levels during all time, we have finding that the DOC levels
315 decreased, contradicting our expectations. We previously believed that high nutrients
316 concentrations providing a favorable environment to the growth of tolerant organisms to high
317 degradation level and low transparency (e.g., cyanobacteria and mixotrophic individuals),
318 resulting in high DOC level coming from autochthonous sources predominantly (Brand  o et
319 al., 2018; Costa et al., 2016, 2018). The decreasing of DOC over time may indicate that part
320 of the initial organic pool was removed.

321 Simultaneous manner, we have observed that of there was an increasing in specific
322 UV absorption (SUVA) and similar values of a_{254nm} during over time, indicating that the
323 DOC initial pool, predominantly autochthonous (strong association between DOC and $S_{350-400}$,

324 see Table 4 and Figure 5) was degraded with the increasing of drought, remaining only more
325 aromatic components. Materials with high aromaticity level are derived from humic
326 components, as result of the plant decomposition (Wagner et al., 2015). Aromatic components
327 are compounds by hydrocarbons arrangement able to absorb shorter wavelengths and with
328 more energy, as indicated by a_{254} and SUVA values (Weishaar et al., 2003; Jaffé et al., 2008).
329 We have confirmed this pattern, as the aromatic components seem occurs in sites with high
330 TSI level, given stronger correlation of this parameter with a_{254} and SUVA (see Table 4 and
331 Figure 5), indicating remaining material from degradation DOC.

332 Here, the degradation of DOC was caused both photodegradation and microbial
333 activities ($S_{275-295} > S_{350-400}$). Between both, the photodegradation seem be the more influence
334 factor and, same in driest period with high eutrophic conditions, the autochthonous sources
335 showed highest contribution to organic carbon pools, given the low molecular weight
336 fractions (M and SR values) and high chlorophyll-a concentrations (especially to Paraíba
337 river) (Helms et al., 2008). Indeed, the photodegradation and biodegradation are
338 complementary mechanisms to organic carbon mineralization in aquatic ecosystems (Amado
339 et al., 2007). In first case, a series of photochemical reactions may degrade the DOC,
340 originating components with environmental and biological importance to intrinsic processes
341 in these ecosystems (e.g., carbohydrates, proteins, lipids) (Hanamachi et al., 2008). Although,
342 the photodegradation reactions of DOC origins toxic components and with the lowest
343 aromaticity and therefore can represent a stronger factor to decline DOC (Hudson et al., 2003;
344 Waiser and Robarts, 2004; Zhang et al., 2014; Bittar et al., 2015).

345 Additionally, the DOC degradation may also be performed through microbial
346 mineralization process, producing low molecular weight compounds (stronger correlation
347 between DOC and $S_{275-295}$). The autochthonous organic material constitutes an important
348 carbon source to heterotrophic organisms, stimulating the growing and higher activities of

349 these organisms (Hanamachi et al., 2008; Tessarolli et al., 2018). Previous studies
350 corroborates with ours results and demonstrates the high contribution of the autochthonous
351 DOC (especially from phytoplankton) to changes on CDOM in aquatic ecosystems (Zhang et
352 al., 2009, 2013; Hiriart-Baer et al., 2017). Regardless of the DOC degradation processes,
353 various changes in the water chemical properties may be observed, including ionic potential
354 (pH) (Zhang et al., 2014). Our results also show that the decline of DOC rates accompanied
355 an increase in pH values. Alkaline environments make the fulvic acids most soluble, which,
356 associated with increasing temperature, high evaporation rates and shallow waters (due to
357 intensity drought), favors the photodegradation processes over the microbial metabolism of
358 DOC in water column (Curtis and Adam, 1995; Kritzberg et al., 2006; Sobek and Tranvik,
359 2007).

360 Ours analyzes evidence a negative and weak relationship between DOC values and
361 TSI level, and this may be related to abrupt decreasing of DOC along drought. Nevertheless,
362 CDOM indexes showed strong relationship with the trophic gradients finding, indicating the
363 changes occurred on dissolved organic matter during studied period. Thus, CDOM indexes
364 was more importantly to characterization reservoir trophic level, demonstrating be an useful
365 metric to monitoring of the water quality. Others have demonstrated the association between
366 CDOM indexes and TSI characterization, corroborating the use idea to assessment of trophic
367 gradients (Niu et al., 2014; Brandão et al., 2016; Maizel et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2018).

368 Thus, the analysis of organic carbon pool in semi-arid reservoirs provides important
369 insights into monitoring aspects:

370

371 (1) High DOC pools in semi-arid reservoirs were found, and despite the gradual reduction,
372 their rates seem unusual. This increase the alert to future analysis of the contribution of these
373 systems to greenhouse gases emissions.

374

375 (2) The degradation autochthonous DOC during the drought prolonged occurs mainly through
376 photodegradation ($S_{275-295} > S_{350-400}$, and SR), resulting in sites with highest trophic level and
377 high aromatic CDOM content remaining (a_{254} and SUVA values).

378

379 (3) Future studies may consider analyze the variation pattern of the DOC quantity and quality
380 from increasing of the water column, by input of water rainfall, relating with the fluctuation
381 local trophic condition. Furthermore, studies to assessment of greenhouse gases emission by
382 reservoirs on extreme condition are encouraged, as results would provide evidences from
383 potential contribution these ecosystems to gases emission in atmosphere, especially CO₂ and
384 CH₄.

385

386 (4) Finally, the CDOM indexes are useful indicators to monitoring of trophic status when
387 compared with DOC values alone, as they were able to reflect particular conditions (as
388 highest photodegradation label organic material) which can influence trophic status.
389 Although, the DOC pools are important as it represents the carbon dynamic along time.

390

391 **References**

392 Alvares, C.A., Stape, J.L., Sentelhas, P.C., Moraes, G., Leonardo, J. and Sparovek, G. (2013).

393 Köppen's climate classification map for Brazil. Meteorol Z. 22, 711-728.

394 Anderson, M.J. (2001a). A new method for non-parametric multivariate analysis of variance.

395 Austral Ecology 26:32-46.

396 Anderson, M.J. (2001b). Permutation tests for univariate or multivariate analysis of variance

397 and regression. Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 58:626-639.

398 Anderson, M.J., and C. T. Braak. (2003). Permutation tests for multi-factorial analysis of
399 variance. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation* 73:85-113.

400 Anderson, M.J., R. N. Gorley, and K. R. Clarke. (2008). *Permanova + for Primer: Guide to*
401 *Software and Statistical Methods*. Primer-E Ltd, Plymouth.

402 APHA, A., 2005. WEF, 2005. Standard methods for the examination of water and
403 wastewater.

404 Barbosa, J. E. D. L., Medeiros, E. S. F., Brasil, J., Cordeiro, R. D. S., Crispim, M. C. B. and
405 Silva, G. H. G. D. (2012). Aquatic systems in semi-arid Brazil: limnology and
406 management. *Acta Limnologica Brasiliensia*, 24, 103-118.

407 Barros, N., Cole, J. J., Tranvik, L. J., Prairie, Y. T., Bastviken, D., Huszar, V. L., Giorgio, P.
408 and Roland, F. (2011). Carbon emission from hydroelectric reservoirs linked to
409 reservoir age and latitude. *Nature Geoscience*, 4, 593.

410 Bittar, T. B., Stubbins, A., Vieira, A. A. and Mopper, K. (2015). Characterization and
411 photodegradation of dissolved organic matter (DOM) from a tropical lake and its
412 dominant primary producer, the cyanobacteria *Microcystis aeruginosa*. *Marine*
413 *Chemistry*, 177, 205-217.

414 Bodmer, P., Heinz, M., Pusch, M., Singer, G. and Premke, K. (2016). Carbon dynamics and
415 their link to dissolved organic matter quality across contrasting stream ecosystems.
416 *Science of the Total Environment*, 553, 574-586.

417 Bouvy, M., Nascimento, S. M., Molica, R. J., Ferreira, A., Huszar, V. and Azevedo, S. M.
418 (2003). Limnological features in Tapacurá reservoir (northeast Brazil) during a severe
419 drought. *Hydrobiologia*, 493, 115-130.

420 Braga, G. G., Becker, V., Oliveira, J. N. P. D., Mendonça Junior, J. R. D., Bezerra, A. F. D.
421 M., Torres, L. M., Galvão, A. M. F. and Mattos, A. (2015). Influence of extended

422 drought on water quality in tropical reservoirs in a semiarid region. *Acta Limnologica*
423 *Brasiliensia*, 27, 15-23.

424 Brandão, L. P. M., Brighenti, L. S., Staehr, P. A., Asmala, E., Massicotte, P., Tonetta, D.,
425 Barbosa, F. A. R., Pujoni, D. and Bezerra-Neto, J. F. (2018). Distinctive effects of
426 allochthonous and autochthonous organic matter on CDOM spectra in a tropical lake.
427 *Biogeosciences*, 15, 1-28.

428 Brandão, L. P., Staehr, P. A., and Bezerra-Neto, J. F. (2016). Seasonal changes in optical
429 properties of two contrasting tropical freshwater systems. *Journal of limnology*, 75,
430 508-519.

431 Carlson, R. E. (1977). A trophic state index for lakes. *Limnology and oceanography*, 22, 361-
432 369.

433 Carlson, R. E. (1977). A trophic state index for lakes. *Limnology and oceanography* 22: 361-
434 369.

435 Clarke, K. R. and Gorley, R. N. (2006). *PRIMER v6: User Manual/Tutorial*. PRIMER-E,
436 Plymouth, 192pp.

437 Coelho, C., Heim, B., Foerster, S., Brosinsky, A. and De Araújo, J. C. (2017). In Situ and
438 Satellite Observation of CDOM and Chlorophyll-a Dynamics in Small Water Surface
439 Reservoirs in the Brazilian Semiarid Region. *Water*, 9, 913.

440 Costa, M. R. A., Attayde, J. L. and Becker, V. (2016). Effects of water level reduction on the
441 dynamics of phytoplankton functional groups in tropical semi-arid shallow lakes.
442 *Hydrobiologia*, 778, 75-89.

443 Costa, M. R., Menezes, R. F., Sarmiento, H., Attayde, J. L., da SL Sternberg, L. and Becker,
444 V. Extreme drought favors potential mixotrophic organisms in tropical semi-arid
445 reservoirs. *Hydrobiologia*, 1-12.

446 Curtis, P. J. and Adams, H. E. (1995). Dissolved organic matter quantity and quality from
447 freshwater and saltwater lakes in east-central Alberta. *Biogeochemistry*, 30, 59-76.

448 Deemer, B. R., Harrison, J. A., Li, S., Beaulieu, J. J., DelSontro, T., Barros, N., Bezerra-Neto,
449 J. F., Powers, S. M., Santos, M. A. and Vonk, J. A. (2016). Greenhouse gas emissions
450 from reservoir water surfaces: a new global synthesis. *BioScience*, 66, 949-964.

451 Demars, B. O., Kemp, J. L., Friberg, N., Usseglio-Polatera, P. and Harper, D. M. (2012).
452 Linking biotopes to invertebrates in rivers: biological traits, taxonomic composition
453 and diversity. *Ecological indicators*, 23, 301-311.

454 Duffy, J. E., Cardinale, B. J., France, K. E., McIntyre, P. B., Thébault, E. and Loreau, M.
455 (2007). The functional role of biodiversity in ecosystems: incorporating trophic
456 complexity. *Ecology letters*, 10, 522-538.

457 Fellman, J. B., Hood, E. and Spencer, R. G. (2010). Fluorescence spectroscopy opens new
458 windows into dissolved organic matter dynamics in freshwater ecosystems: A review.
459 *Limnology and Oceanography*, 55, 2452-2462.

460 Fukushima, T., Park, J. C., Imai, A. and Matsushige, K. (1996). Dissolved organic carbon in a
461 eutrophic lake; dynamics, biodegradability and origin. *Aquatic sciences*, 58, 139-157.

462 Gergel, S. E., Turner, M. G. and Kratz, T. K. (1999). Dissolved organic carbon as an indicator
463 of the scale of watershed influence on lakes and rivers. *Ecological Applications*, 9,
464 1377-1390.

465 Graeber, D., Lorenz, S., Poulsen, J. R., Heinz, M., von Schiller, D., Gücker, B., Gelbrecht, J.
466 and Kronvang, B. (2017). Assessing net-uptake of nitrate and natural dissolved
467 organic matter fractions in a revitalized lowland stream reach. *Limnologica-Ecology
468 and Management of Inland Waters*, 1-10.

469 Gunkel, G., Lima, D., Selge, F., Sobral, M. and Calado, S. (2015). Aquatic ecosystem
470 services of reservoirs in semiarid areas: sustainability and reservoir management. *WIT*
471 *Transactions on Ecology and the Environment*, 197, 187-200.

472 Hanamachi, Y., Hama, T. and Yanai, T. (2008). Decomposition process of organic matter
473 derived from freshwater phytoplankton. *Limnology*, 9, 57-69.

474 Havel, J. E., Lee, C. E. and Vander Zanden, J. M. (2005). Do reservoirs facilitate invasions
475 into landscapes? *AIBS Bulletin*, 55, 518-525.

476 Helms, J. R., Stubbins, A., Ritchie, J. D., Minor, E. C., Kieber, D. J. and Mopper, K. (2008).
477 Absorption spectral slopes and slope ratios as indicators of molecular weight, source,
478 and photobleaching of chromophoric dissolved organic matter. *Limnology and*
479 *Oceanography*, 53, 955-969.

480 Herzprung, P., von Tümpling, W., Hertkorn, N., Harir, M., Büttner, O., Bravidor, J., Friese,
481 K., Schmitt-Kopplin, P. and Schmitt-Kopplin, P. (2012). Variations of DOM quality in
482 inflows of a drinking water reservoir: linking of van Krevelen diagrams with EEMF
483 spectra by rank correlation. *Environmental science & technology*, 46, 5511-5518.

484 Hiriart-Baer, V. P., Binding, C. and Howell, T. E. (2013). Dissolved organic matter quantity
485 and quality in Lake Simcoe compared to two other large lakes in southern Ontario.
486 *Inland Waters*, 3, 139-152.

487 Hudson, J. J., Dillon, P. J. and Somers, K. M. (2003). Long-term patterns in dissolved organic
488 carbon in boreal lakes: the role of incident radiation, precipitation, air temperature,
489 southern oscillation and acid deposition. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*
490 *Discussions*, 7, 390-398.

491 Jackson, S. (2016). *corr: Correlations in R—R Package Version 0.2. 1*. R Project.

492 Jaffé, R., McKnight, D., Maie, N., Cory, R., McDowell, W. H. and Campbell, J. L. (2008).
493 Spatial and temporal variations in DOM composition in ecosystems: The importance

494 of long-term monitoring of optical properties. *Journal of Geophysical Research:*
495 *Biogeosciences*, 113, 1-15.

496 Jørgensen, S. E., Constanza, R., Xu, F. L. (Eds) (2005). *Ecological indicators for assessment*
497 *of ecosystem health*. CRC press.

498 Junk, W. J. and Wantzen, K. M. (2004). The flood pulse concept: new aspects, approaches
499 and applications-an update. In *Second International Symposium on the Management*
500 *of Large Rivers for Fisheries* (pp. 117-149). Food and Agriculture Organization and
501 *Mekong River Commission, FAO Regional Office for Asia and the Pacific*.

502 Kearns, F. R., Kelly, N. M., Carter, J. L. and Resh, V. H. (2005). A method for the use of
503 landscape metrics in freshwater research and management. *Landscape ecology*, 20,
504 113-125.

505 Kim, J., Choi, J., Choi, C. and Park, S. (2013). Impacts of changes in climate and land
506 use/land cover under IPCC RCP scenarios on streamflow in the Hoeya River Basin,
507 Korea. *Science of the Total Environment*, 452, 181-195.

508 Kritzberg, E. S., Langenheder, S. and Lindström, E. S. (2006). Influence of dissolved organic
509 matter source on lake bacterioplankton structure and function—implications for
510 seasonal dynamics of community composition. *FEMS microbiology ecology*, 56, 406-
511 417.

512 Lake, P. S. (2003). Ecological effects of perturbation by drought in flowing waters.
513 *Freshwater biology*, 48, 1161-1172.

514 Lake, P. S. (2011). *Drought and aquatic ecosystems: effects and responses*. John Wiley &
515 *Sons Ltd, Publication*, 402p.

516 Lorenzen, C.J. (1967). Determination of chlorophyll and pheo-pigments: spectrophotometric
517 equations. *Limnol Oceanogr.* 12, 343-346.

518 Maizel, A. C., Li, J. and Remucal, C. K. (2017). Relationships between dissolved organic
519 matter composition and photochemistry in lakes of diverse trophic status.
520 *Environmental Science & Technology*, 51, 9624-9632.

521 Maltchik, L. (1999). Ecologia de rios intermitentes tropicais. In: *Perspectivas da limnologia*
522 *no Brasil*, 77-89.

523 Mao, R., Chen, H. and Li, S. (2017). Phosphorus availability as a primary control of dissolved
524 organic carbon biodegradation in the tributaries of the Yangtze River in the Three
525 Gorges Reservoir Region. *Science of the Total Environment*, 574, 1472-1476.

526 Marengo, J. A., Torres, R. R. and Alves, L. M. (2017). Drought in Northeast Brazil—past,
527 present, and future. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, 129, 1189-1200.

528 McMurtry, M. J., D. L. Wales, W. A. Scheider, G. L. Beggs, and P. E. Dimond.
529 1989. Relationship of mercury concentrations in lake trout (*Salvelinus*
530 *namaycush*) and smallmouth bass (*Micropterus dolomieu*) to physical and
531 chemical characteristics of Ontario lakes. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and*
532 *Aquatic Sciences* 46:426-434.

533 Melo, R. R. C., Rameh Barbosa, I. M. B., Ferreira, A. A., Lee Barbosa Firmo, A., da Silva, S.
534 R., Cirilo, J. A. and de Aquino, R. R. B. (2017). Influence of Extreme Strength in
535 Water Quality of the Jucazinho Reservoir, Northeastern Brazil, PE. *Water*, 9, 955.

536 Mendonça-Júnior, J. R. D., Amado, A. M., Vidal, L. D. O., Mattos, A. and Becker, V. (2018).
537 Extreme droughts drive tropical semi-arid eutrophic reservoirs towards CO₂ sub-
538 saturation. *Acta Limnologica Brasiliensia*, 30, 1-11.

539 Messetta, M. L., Hegoburu, C., Casas-Ruiz, J. P., Butturini, A. and Feijoó, C.
540 Characterization and qualitative changes in DOM chemical characteristics related to
541 hydrologic conditions in a Pampean stream. *Hydrobiologia*, 1-17.

- 542 Moreno, P., França, J. S., Ferreira, W. R., Paz, A. D., Monteiro, I. M. and Callisto, M. (2009).
543 Use of the BEAST model for biomonitoring water quality in a neotropical basin.
544 *Hydrobiologia*, 630, 231-242.
- 545 Niu, C., Zhang, Y., Zhou, Y., Shi, K., Liu, X. and Qin, B. (2014). The potential applications
546 of real-time monitoring of water quality in a large shallow lake (Lake Taihu, China)
547 using a chromophoric dissolved organic matter fluorescence sensor. *Sensors*, 14,
548 11580-11594.
- 549 Peuravuori, J. and Pihlaja, K. (1997). Molecular size distribution and spectroscopic properties
550 of aquatic humic substances. *Analytica Chimica Acta*, 337, 133-149.
- 551 Santos, C. M., and Eskinazi-Sant'Anna, E. M. (2010). The introduced snail *Melanoides*
552 *tuberculatus* (Muller, 1774) (Mollusca: Thiaridae) in aquatic ecosystems of the
553 Brazilian semiarid northeast (Piranhas-Assu River basin, State of Rio Grande do
554 Norte). *Brazilian Journal of Biology*, 70, 1-7.
- 555 Shang, Y., Song, K., Wen, Z., Lyu, L., Zhao, Y., Fang, C. and Zhang, B. (2018).
556 Characterization of CDOM absorption of reservoirs with its linkage of regions and
557 ages across China. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 1-15.
- 558 Silva, A. P. C. and Costa, I. A. S. D. (2015). Biomonitoring ecological status of two reservoirs
559 of the Brazilian semi-arid using phytoplankton assemblages (Q index). *Acta*
560 *Limnologica Brasiliensia*, 27, 1-14.
- 561 Sobek, S., Tranvik, L. J., Prairie, Y. T., Kortelainen, P. and Cole, J. J. (2007). Patterns and
562 regulation of dissolved organic carbon: An analysis of 7,500 widely distributed lakes.
563 *Limnology and Oceanography*, 52, 1208-1219.
- 564 Song, K. S., Zang, S. Y., Zhao, Y., Li, L., Du, J., Zhang, N. N., Wang, X. D., Shao, T. T.,
565 Guan, Y. and Liu, L. (2013). Spatiotemporal characterization of dissolved carbon for

566 inland waters in semi-humid/semi-arid region, China. *Hydrology and Earth System*
567 *Sciences*, 17, 4269-4281.

568 Song, K., Wen, Z., Shang, Y., Yang, H., Lyu, L., Liu, G., Fang, C., Du, J. and Zhao, Y.
569 (2018). Quantification of dissolved organic carbon (DOC) storage in lakes and
570 reservoirs of mainland China. *Journal of environmental management*, 217, 391-402.

571 Stanley, E. H., Powers, S. M., Lottig, N. R., Buffam, I. and Crawford, J. T. (2012).
572 Contemporary changes in dissolved organic carbon (DOC) in human-dominated
573 rivers: is there a role for DOC management? *Freshwater Biology*, 57, 26-42.

574 Tadonlécé, R. D., Planas, D. and Paquet, S. (2005). Bacterial Activity in the Water Column
575 and its Impact on the CO₂ Efflux. In: *Greenhouse Gas Emissions—Fluxes and*
576 *Processes* (pp. 467-482). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.

577 Tessarolli, L. P., Bagatini, I. L. and Vieira, A. A. H. (2018). Bacterial degradation of
578 dissolved organic matter released by *Planktothrix agardhii* (Cyanobacteria). *Brazilian*
579 *Journal of Biology*, 78, 108-116.

580 Therrien, J., Tremblay, A. and Jacques, R. B. (2005). CO₂ Emissions from Semi-Arid
581 Reservoirs and Natural Aquatic Ecosystems. In: *Greenhouse Gas Emissions—Fluxes*
582 *and Processes* (pp. 233-250). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.

583 Tixier, G., Lafont, M., Grapentine, L., Rochfort, Q. and Marsalek, J. (2011). Ecological risk
584 assessment of urban stormwater ponds: literature review and proposal of a new
585 conceptual approach providing ecological quality goals and the associated
586 bioassessment tools. *Ecological Indicators*, 11, 1497-1506.

587 Toledo, A. P., M. Talarico, S. J. Chinez and E. G. Agudo. (1983). Aplicação de modelos
588 simplificados para a avaliação de processo da eutrofização de lagos e reservatórios
589 tropicais. In *Congresso Brasileiro de Engenharia Sanitária*, 1983. Camburiú.
590 Camburiú: UFSC. p. 1-34.

- 591 Toming, K., Kutser, T., Tuvikene, L., Viik, M. and Nõges, T. (2016). Dissolved organic
592 carbon and its potential predictors in eutrophic lakes. *Water research*, 102, 32-40.
- 593 Vannote, R. L., Minshall, G. W., Cummins, K. W., Sedell, J. R. and Cushing, C. E. (1980).
594 The river continuum concept. *Canadian journal of fisheries and aquatic sciences*, 37,
595 130-137.
- 596 Wagner, S., Jaffé, R., Cawley, K., Dittmar, T. and Stubbins, A. (2015). Associations between
597 the molecular and optical properties of dissolved organic matter in the Florida
598 Everglades, a model coastal wetland system. *Frontiers in chemistry*, 3, 1-14.
- 599 Waiser, M. J. and Robarts, R. D. (2004). Photodegradation of DOC in a shallow prairie
600 wetland: evidence from seasonal changes in DOC optical properties and chemical
601 characteristics. *Biogeochemistry*, 69, 263-284.
- 602 Wei, T., Simko, V., Levy, M., Xie, Y., Jin, Y. and Zemla, J. (2017). Package ‘corrplot’.
603 *Statistician*, 56, 316-324.
- 604 Weishaar, J. L., Aiken, G. R., Bergamaschi, B. A., Fram, M. S., Fujii, R. and Mopper, K.
605 (2003). Evaluation of specific ultraviolet absorbance as an indicator of the chemical
606 composition and reactivity of dissolved organic carbon. *Environmental science &
607 technology*, 37, 4702-4708.
- 608 Wiegand, M. C., Piedra, J. I. G. and de Araújo, J. C. (2016). Vulnerabilidade à eutrofização
609 de dois lagos tropicais de climas úmido (Cuba) e semiárido (Brasil). *Engenharia
610 Sanitária e Ambiental*, 21, 415-424.
- 611 Williamson, C. E., Saros, J. E., Vincent, W. F. and Smol, J. P. (2009). Lakes and reservoirs as
612 sentinels, integrators, and regulators of climate change. *Limnology and Oceanography*,
613 54, 2273-2282.
- 614 Yang, L., Lu, F., Zhou, X., Wang, X., Duan, X. and Sun, B. (2014). Progress in the studies on
615 the greenhouse gas emissions from reservoirs. *Acta Ecologica Sinica*, 34, 204-212.

616 Zhang, Y., Hu, C. and Yu, T. (2015). Photodegradation of chromophoric dissolved organic
617 matters in the water of Lake Dianchi, China. *Frontiers of Environmental Science &*
618 *Engineering*, 9, 575-582.

619 Zhang, Y., Liu, X., Wang, M. and Qin, B. (2013). Compositional differences of chromophoric
620 dissolved organic matter derived from phytoplankton and macrophytes. *Organic*
621 *Geochemistry*, 55, 26-37.

622 Zhang, Y., van Dijk, M. A., Liu, M., Zhu, G. and Qin, B. (2009). The contribution of
623 phytoplankton degradation to chromophoric dissolved organic matter (CDOM) in
624 eutrophic shallow lakes: field and experimental evidence. *water research*, 43, 4685-
625 4697.

626 Zhang, Y., Yin, Y., Liu, X., Shi, Z., Feng, L., Liu, M., Shi, Z., Feng, L., Liu, M., Zhu, G.,
627 Gong, Z. and Qin, B. (2011). Spatial-seasonal dynamics of chromophoric dissolved
628 organic matter in Lake Taihu, a large eutrophic, shallow lake in China. *Organic*
629 *Geochemistry*, 42, 510-519.

630 Zhang, Y., Zhou, Y., Shi, K., Qin, B., Yao, X. and Zhang, Y. (2018). Optical properties and
631 composition changes in chromophoric dissolved organic matter along trophic
632 gradients: Implications for monitoring and assessing lake eutrophication. *Water*
633 *research*, 131, 255-263.

634 Zhuang, W. E. and Yang, L. (2017). Impacts of global changes on the biogeochemistry and
635 environmental effects of dissolved organic matter at the land-ocean interface: a
636 review. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 1-9.

637

638

639

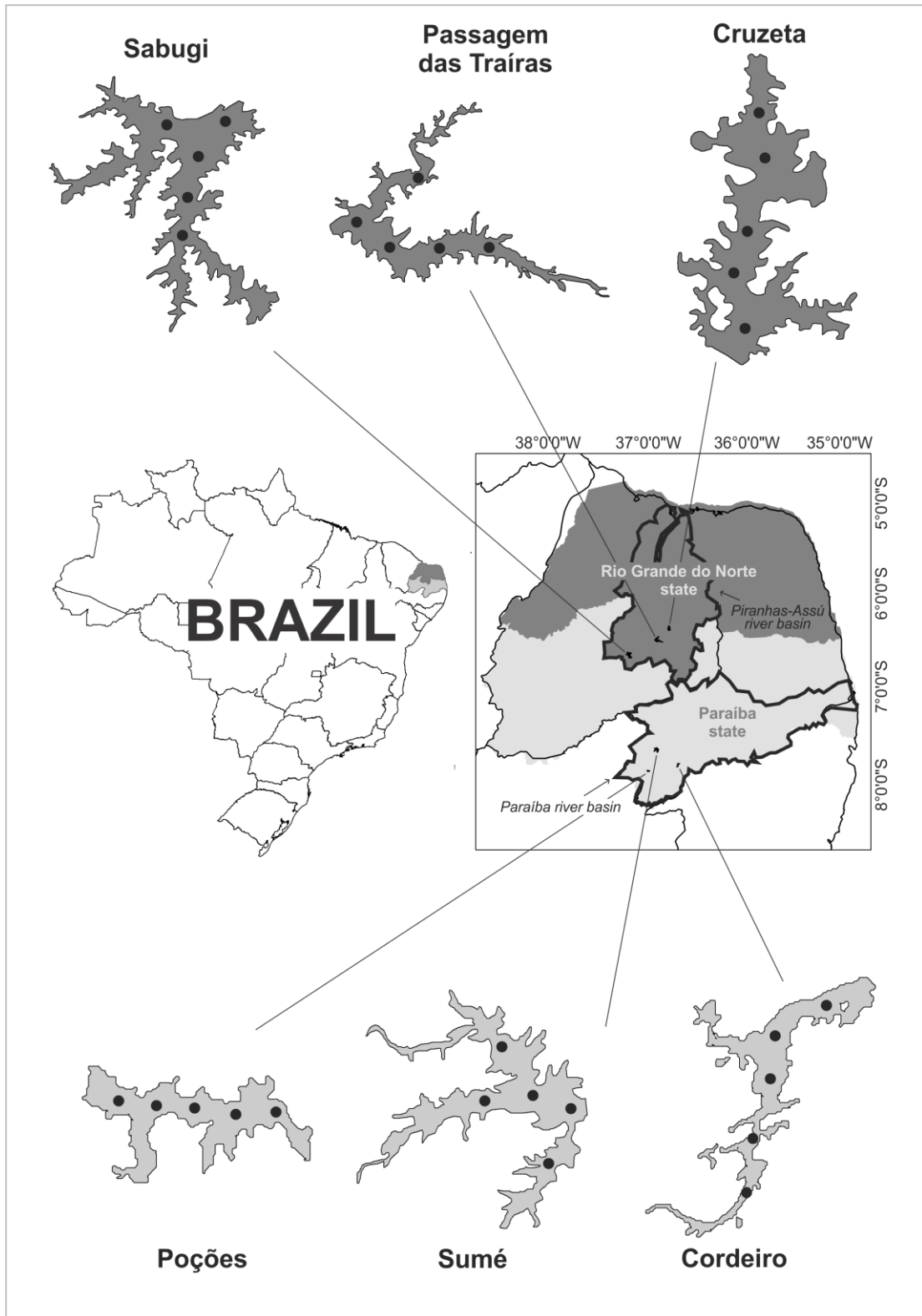


Figure 1: Sampling sites (black points) distributed on Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras, Cruzeta (Piranhas-Assu river, Rio Grande do Norte state), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba river, Paraíba state).

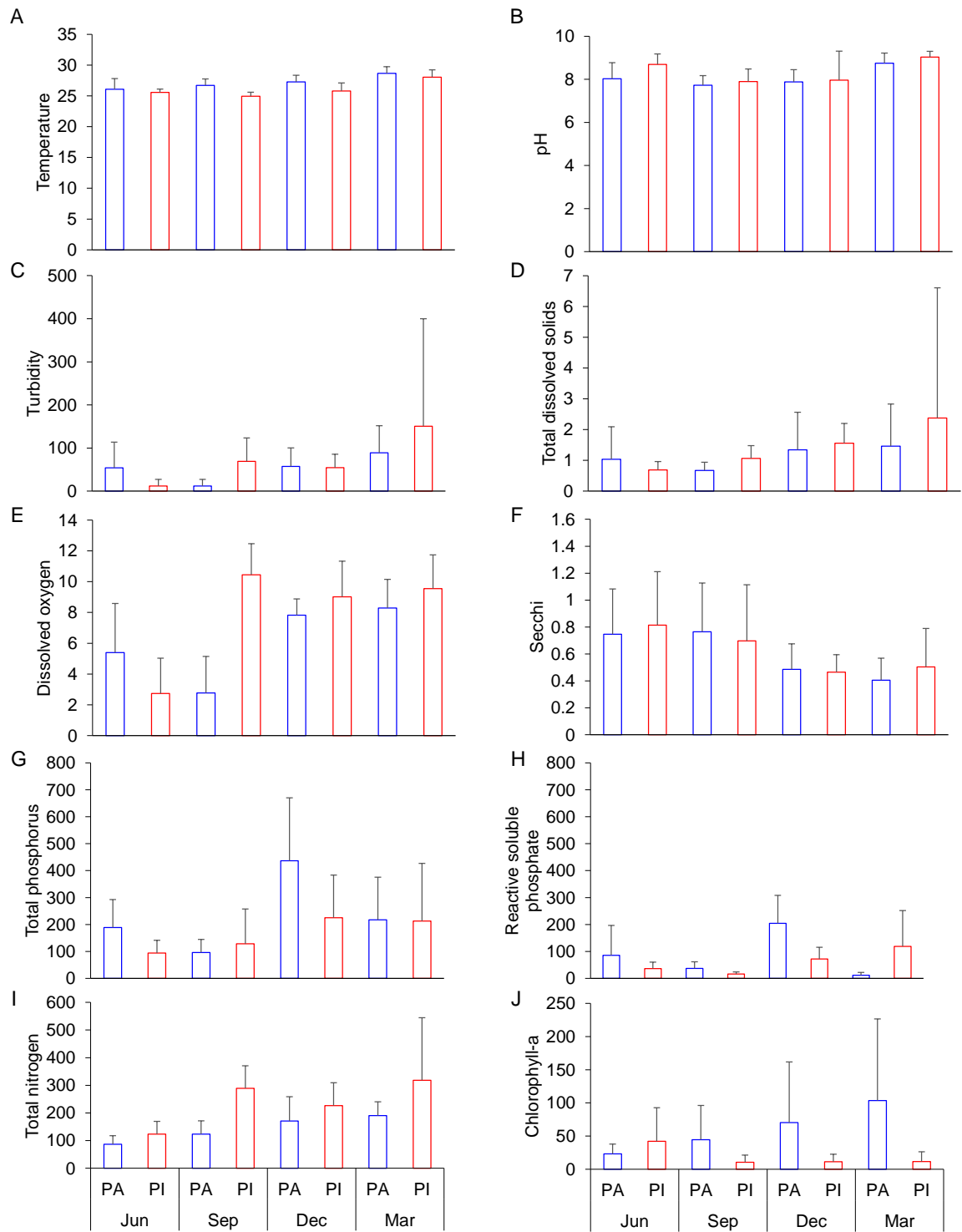


Figure 2: Variation of environmental parameters among the watersheds and sampling periods. Where: PA = Piranhas-Assu river and PI = Paraíba river. Dataset from 120 sites belonging to six reservoirs in semi-arid region in Brazilian Northeast.

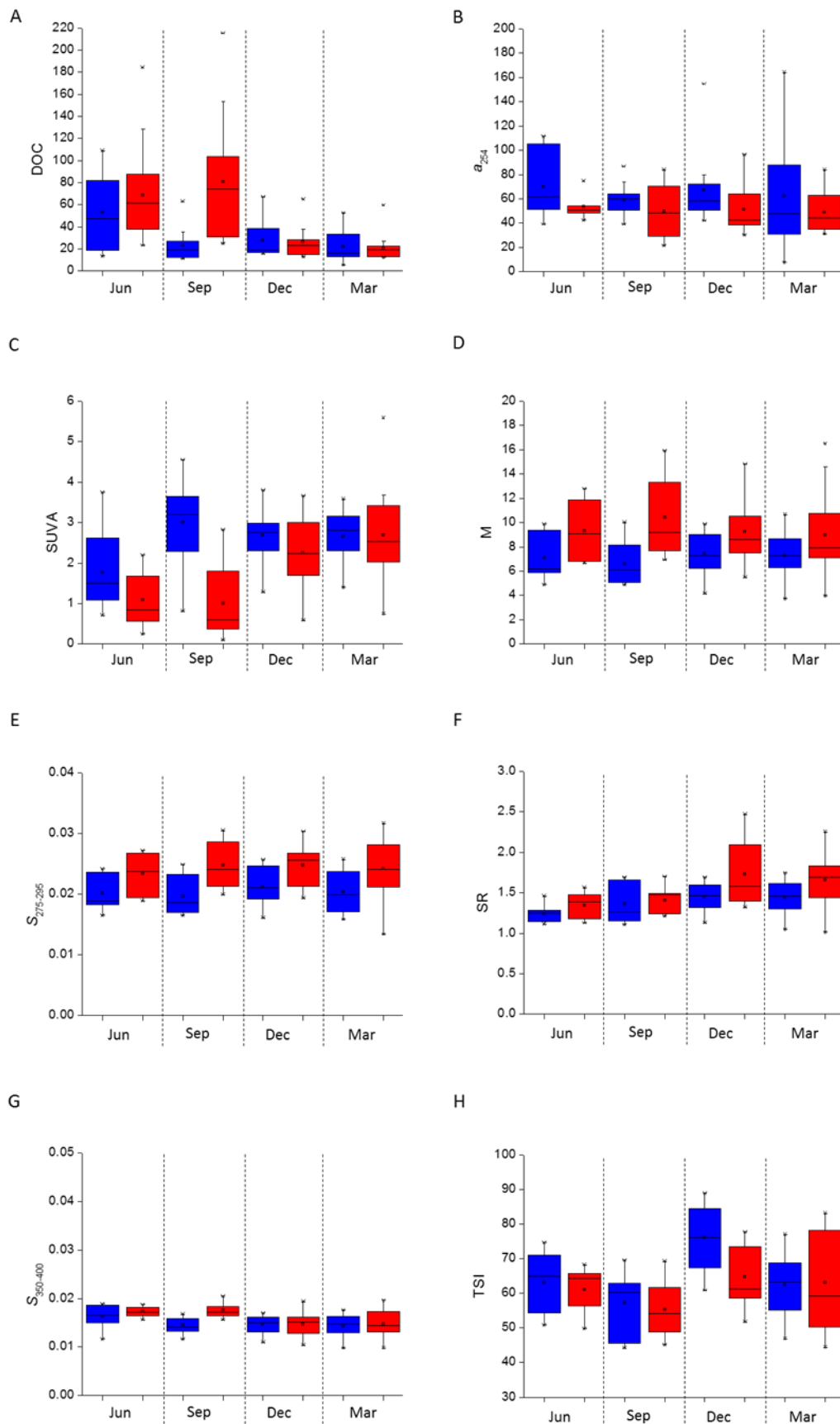


Figure 3: Variation of dissolved organic carbon (DOC) and chromophoric dissolved organic matter - CDOM (through a_{254} , SUVA, SR, spectral slopes $S_{275-295}$ and $S_{350-400}$ and M) and trophic status index (TSI) among watersheds (in blue Piranhas-Assu river; and red Paraíba river) and sampling periods. The horizontal lines on boxes represent the average value; central point is median value; vertical lines indicate the pattern error and * indicate the maximum and minimum values.

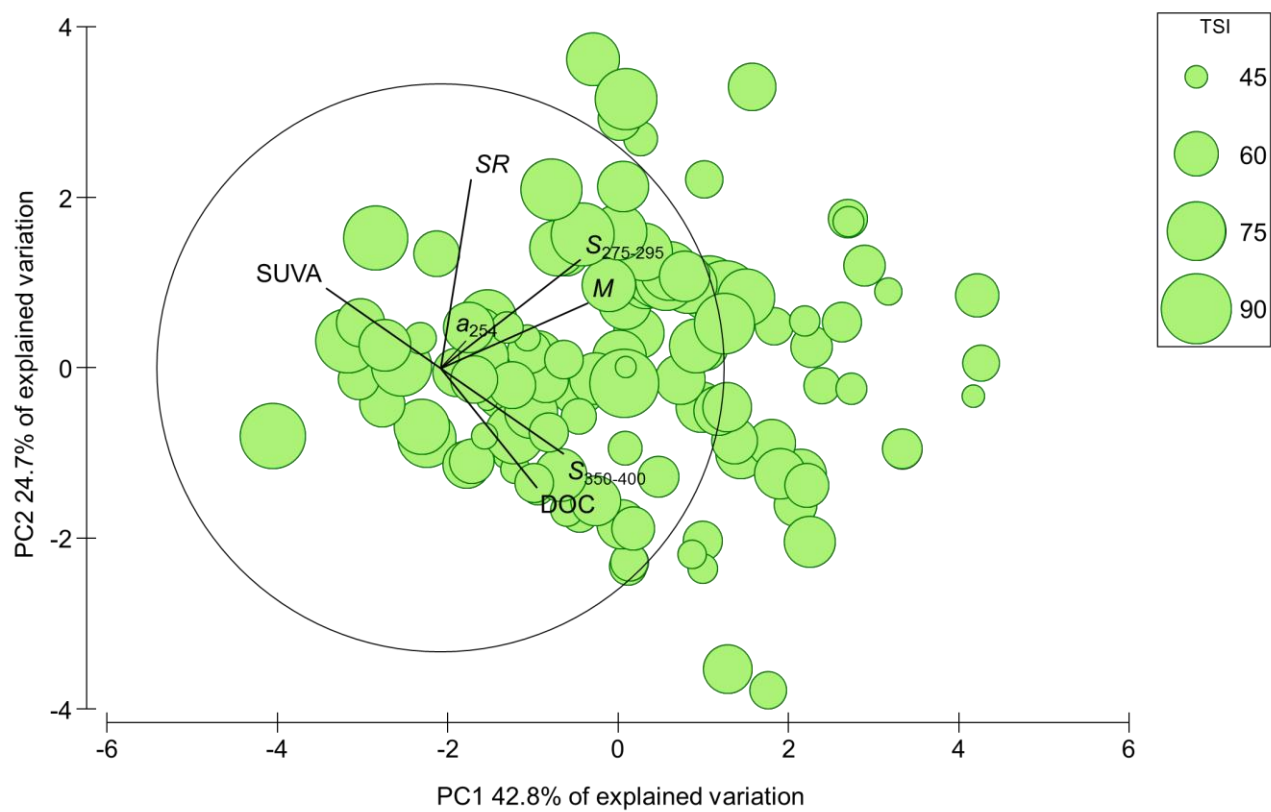


Figure 4: Results from Principal components analysis (PCA) to spatial variation of DOC and CDOM (through SUVA, S₂₇₅₋₂₉₅ and S₃₅₀₋₄₀₀) along of trophic gradients (TSI) - superimposed PCA.

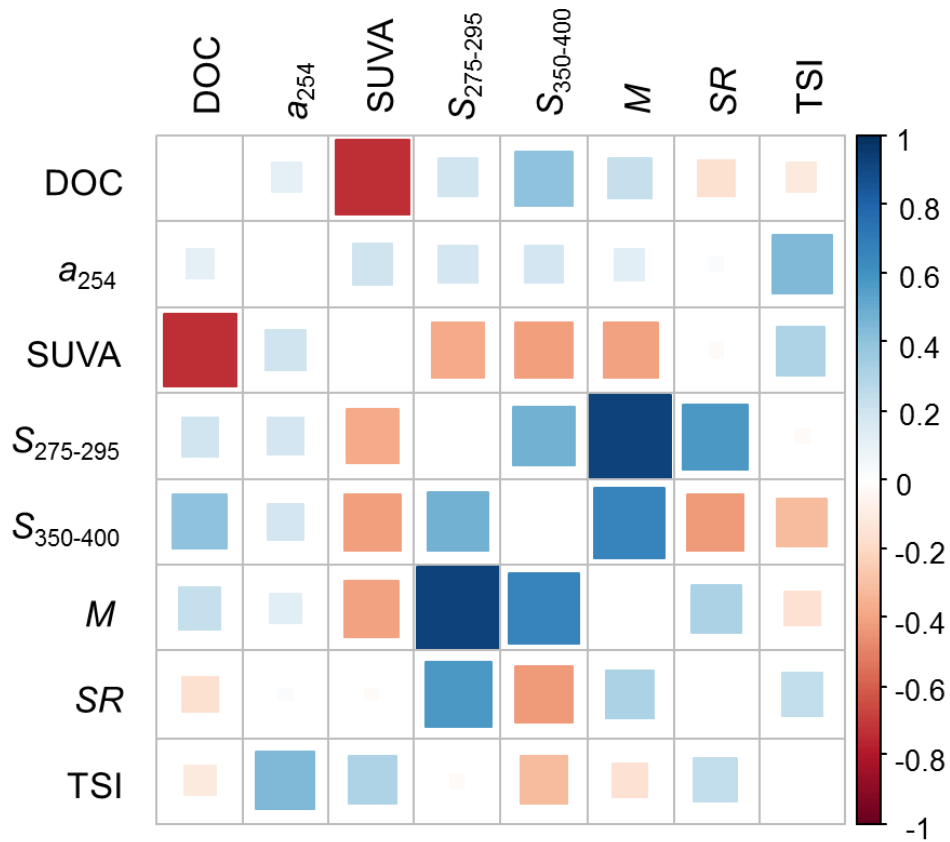


Figure 5: Correlation among DOC/CDOM parameters and TSI. Where: Blue square represents significant positive correlations and red square represents significant negative correlations ($p < 0.05$). Square without color represents no-significant correlations ($p > 0.05$). The colors intensity and size are related with the correlation force (see variation bar to right)

Table 1: Results of the tests from PERMANOVA's and ANOVA's for, abiotic parameters, dissolved organic carbon/colored (DOC/CDOM, respectively) and trophic status index (TSI) from 120 sites distributed in Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river. In bold significant p (<0.05).

Variables	Factors											
	Reservoirs				Watersheds				Periods			
	df	Pseudo-F	P-perm	perms	df	Pseudo-F	P-perm	perms	df	Pseudo-F	P-perm	perms
Abiotic parameters		25.63	0.0001	9878		4.96	0.0007	9950		26.99	0.0001	9908
DOC		3.63	0.008	9957		1.14	0.29	9812		23.81	0.0001	9945
<i>a</i> ₂₅₄		46.41	0.0001	9966		10.06	0.0001	9684		1.89	0.13	9947
<i>SUVA</i> ₂₅₄		8.96	0.0001	9961		3.65	0.05	9843		31.59	0.0001	9949
<i>M</i>	5	65.68	0.0001	9956	1	30.16	0.0001	9848	3	0.50	0.68	9948
<i>S</i> ₂₇₅₋₂₉₅		15.73	0.0001	9946		2.58	0.86	9841		53.73	0.0001	9952
<i>S</i> ₃₅₀₋₄₀₀		6.42	0.0003	9955		1.26	0.25	9852		17.38	0.0001	9953
<i>SR</i>		25.60	0.0001	9946		12.08	0.0006	9827		23.18	0.0001	9959
TSI		93.19	0.0001	9951		3.58	0.05	9825		63.33	0.0001	9957
Total	119				119				119			

Table 2. Mean and standard deviation of the environmental variables (physical and chemical parameters) measured from 120 sites distributed in the watersheds of the Piranhas-Assu (Sabugá, P. Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs) and Paraíba rivers (Codeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs).

Environmental variables	Piranhas-Assu river				Paraíba river			
	June	September	December	March	June	September	December	March
<i>Physical and chemical parameters</i>								
Depth (m)	4.2±1.3	3.2±1.3	2.4±1.1	1.8±0.9	5.5±2.1	4.5±2.1	3.2±2.2	2.7±1.6
Temperature (°C)	26.1±1.8	26.0±1.0	27.3±1.1	28.7±1.1	25.5±0.5	25.0±0.6	25.8±1.3	28.0±1.2
pH	8.0±0.7	7.7±0.4	7.9±0.6	8.7±0.5	8.7±0.5	7.9±0.6	8.0±1.3	9.0±0.3
Turbidity (NTU)	54.0±59.5	29.0±32.4	57.4±42.6	88.8±63.0	11.9±15.2	69.0±54.1	54.3±31.3	150.6±249.6
Total dissolved solids (mg/L)	1.0±1.0	1.12±0.8	1.3±1.2	1.5±1.4	0.7±0.3	1.1±0.4	1.5±0.6	2.4±4.2
Dissolved oxygen (mg/L)	5.4±3.2	7.1±1.2	7.8±1.0	8.2±1.8	2.7±2.3	10.4±2.0	9.0±2.3	9.5±2.2
Secchi	0.74±0.33	0.64±0.33	0.48±0.2	0.40±0.16	0.81±0.3	0.69±0.4	0.46±0.1	0.5±0.3
Total phosphorus (µg/L)	188.8±104.0	130.9±72.7	436.6±233.8	217.3±158.3	94.3±47.3	128.7±128.9	225.2±158.2	212.7±214.0
Soluble reactive phosphate (µg/L)	85.8±110.8	26.6±19.6	204.3±103.6	11.4±10.5	36.3±24.0	16.0±8.0	72.2±43.0	118.7±133.0
Total nitrogen	86.4±31.5	235.3±4.1	171.0±87.4	190.4±49.6	123.2±46.4	288.9±81.7	226.7±82.8	318.4±226.0
Chlorophyll- <i>a</i> (µg/L)	23.0±14.8	14.1±19.2	71.0±91.4	103.5±123.0	42.01±50.6	10.4±10.8	11.1±11.5	11.6±14.6
<i>Organic matter</i>								
Dissolved organic carbon (mg/L)	53.0±33.2	23.3±13.2	27.4±16.0	22.1±16.0	68.6±43.8	80.8±52.6	26.2±14.5	20.9±11.8
<i>a</i> ₂₅₄	65.8±26.0	58.8±12.1	66.8±28.8	62.5±42.3	53.7±9.6	49.5±19.5	51.5±20.1	48.7±15.6
<i>SUVA</i> (mg C L ⁻¹ m ⁻¹)	1.8±0.9	3.0±1.0	2.7±0.7	2.6±0.7	1.1±0.6	1.1±0.8	2.3±0.9	2.7±1.1
Relative molecular size (<i>M</i>)	7.1±1.9	6.6±1.6	7.4±1.6	7.3±1.9	9.3±2.3	10.4±3.1	9.2±2.3	8.9±3.6
<i>S</i> ₂₇₅₋₂₉₅ (nm ⁻¹)	0.020±0.003	0.020±0.003	0.021±0.003	0.020±0.003	0.023±0.003	0.025±0.04	0.025±0.03	0.024±0.005
<i>S</i> ₃₅₀₋₄₀₀ (nm ⁻¹)	0.016±0.002	0.015±0.002	0.015±0.002	0.014±0.002	0.017±0.001	0.018±0.002	0.015±0.003	0.015±0.003
<i>SR</i>	1.2±0.1	1.4±0.2	1.4±0.2	1.4±0.2	1.3±0.1	1.4±0.1	1.7±0.4	1.6±0.3
<i>Trophic status index</i>								
TSI	63.1±8.6	57.1±9.3	76.1±9.1	62.4±8.7	61.1±5.7	55.3±7.1	64.7±8.0	63.2±13.9

Table 3: Results from Principal components analysis (PCA) to DOC/CDOM dataset superimposed with TSI pattern from 120 sites distributed between Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba rivers, in semi-arid region of Brazilian Northeast.

Variables	PC1	PC2
DOC	0.33	-0.42
<i>a</i> ₂₅₄	0.08	0.09
SUVA	-0.40	0.28
<i>S</i> ₂₇₅₋₂₉₅	0.49	0.38
<i>S</i> ₃₅₀₋₄₀₀	0.43	-0.30
<i>M</i>	0.52	0.22
<i>SR</i>	0.10	0.66

Table 4: Correlation results among DOC quantity and quality parameters and TSI from 120 sites in reservoirs of the Piranhas-Assu river and Paraíba river watersheds, Brazilian semi-arid.

	DOC	<i>a</i>₂₅₄	SUVA	<i>S</i>₂₇₅₋₂₉₅	<i>S</i>₃₅₀₋₄₀₀	<i>M</i>	<i>SR</i>	TSI
DOC		0.11	-0.73	0.19	0.40	0.23	-0.16	-0.11
<i>a</i> ₂₅₄			0.20	0.18	0.18	0.12	0.02	0.44
SUVA				-0.37	-0.41	-0.40	-0.02	0.30
<i>S</i> ₂₇₅₋₂₉₅					0.47	0.92	0.57	-0.02
<i>S</i> ₃₅₀₋₄₀₀						0.66	-0.42	-0.31
<i>M</i>							0.31	-0.15
<i>SR</i>								0.24

Supplementary material

Table S1. Characterization of reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba rivers watersheds. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos State of Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARH) Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs) State of Paraíba. * no record.

Features/Reservoirs	Piranhas-Assu River			Paraíba River			
	Sabugí	P. Traíras	Cruzeta	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poções	
Geographic localization	06°43'06''S 37°12'02''W	06°27'16''S 36°52'29''W	06°24'42''S 36°47'23''W	7°47'38.00''S 36°40'14.04''W	7°29'8''S 37°12'20''W	7°53'38''S e 37°0'30''W	
Altitude (m)	187	196	231	480	500	596	
Approximate maximum capacity (10 ⁶ m ³)	65	49	23	70	45	30	
Construction year	1965	1994	1929	*	1953	1982	
Main finality	Supply	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	
Time of retention water	3-5 years	3-5 years	3-5 years	3-5 years	3-5 years	3-5 years	
Average volume (10 ⁶ m ³)	June		September		December		March
Sabugí	18		14		9		7
Passagem das Traíras	3		2		1		0.648
Cruzeta	5		4		2		1
Cordeiro	9		8		5		4
Sumé	17		14		11		9
Poções	6		5		3		2

Capítulo 5. REHABILITATION SCENARIOS FOR RESERVOIRS: PREDICTING AQUATIC COMMUNITIES THROUGH MACHINE LEARNING

Manuscrito submetido à Ecological Indicators



Reservatório Sabugí, São João do Sabugí – Rio Grande do Norte (RN), Brasil/ 2014. Foto: Luiz Carlos

27 effluents discharging into the reservoirs or associated rivers) in the macroinvertebrate
28 communities, through the manipulation of predictive variables related to eutrophication
29 (phosphorus, soluble reactive phosphates, transparency and chlorophyll-a, dissolved oxygen,
30 total dissolved solids and turbidity). Two different rehabilitation scenarios were built (D1 =
31 lower improvement, 25% of change; D2 = higher improvement, 75% of change); and three
32 initial levels of disturbance were considered (Severely disturbed-SD, Intermediately
33 disturbed-ID, Least Disturbed-LD), based on PCA analyses. The effects were analyzed in
34 terms of changes in Expected taxa (E) against Observed (O) richness (OE ratios),
35 communities' composition, biotic and trophic status indices and spatial distribution of
36 sensitive taxa. The “dirty-water” model had a high accuracy in taxa prediction (mean > 0.73;
37 sd 0.15-0.19) and precision (O/E = 0.78; SDOE = 0.17; OE linear regression R² = 0.89, slope
38 = 0.86, intersection = -0.75). All simulations resulted in the significant improvements
39 (PERMANOVAs: p<0.001) for all disturbance levels and indicators (trophic status index,
40 biotic index for invertebrates and total richness). Sensitive taxa from Trichoptera,
41 Ephemeroptera and Diptera expanded their distribution across the reservoirs. The greatest
42 differences in richness were found for the SD sites but richness reached higher levels in LD
43 sites under D2 scenario. The simulations showed also that rehabilitation measures, even in
44 artificial systems such as the reservoirs, could result in a higher biodiversity, biological
45 quality and water quality. In addition we showed that there is still room for improvement in
46 communities even at the least disturbed sites. The HYDRA tool and the “dirty-water” models
47 showed a high potential for management and conservation purposes, enabling the
48 determination of the most cost-effective rehabilitation measures and their follow-up.

49

50 *Keywords:* Semi-arid; HYDRA; predictive models; restoration; freshwater ecosystem;
51 macroinvertebrates

52 **Introduction**

53 Predictive models are considered useful tools for the bioassessment of aquatic
54 ecosystems and elaboration of management strategies and have been used all over world (e.g.,
55 Clarke et al., 2003; Feio et al., 2007; Strachan and Reynoldson, 2014; Ashofteh et al., 2017).
56 These models evaluate the environmental quality of a site through the deviation of the
57 observed biological communities to those expected under reference conditions (Reynoldson et
58 al., 1997; Stoddard et al., 2006; Feio et al., 2009; Hawkins et al., 2010). The predictive and
59 exploratory ability of these models provides useful information about present and future
60 dynamic of ecosystems (Kwang-Seuk et al., 2005).

61 Predictive models based on machine learning techniques have been developed and
62 tested for bioassessment of rivers (e.g., Linke et al., 2005; Gabriels et al., 2007; Feio et al.,
63 2014; Sarrazin-Delay et al., 2014). These approaches have the ability to model and predict the
64 species distribution in the dimensional space, with the advantages of: not requiring an *a priori*
65 reference sites grouping that can be viewed as artificial; capturing non-linear relationships not
66 requiring normal distribution of variables; and for being less influenced by outliers (Gevrey et
67 al., 2004, Rose et al., 2016). In this study we used the HYDRA machine learning tool (Feio et
68 al. 2014a,b), which enables the prediction of communities through the simultaneous use of
69 three different techniques, allowing for greater accuracy in taxa predictions: Support Vector
70 Machines (SVM;), Multi-Layer Perceptron (MLP) and K-Nearest Neighbor analysis (KNN).
71 This tool was already widely tested with large datasets from Europe, North America and
72 Oceania rivers and showed a good precision and accuracy in identifying alterations in aquatic
73 invertebrate communities (Feio et al. 2014a,b).

74 In spite of the great evolution in bioassessment techniques and the large
75 implementation of large-scale assessment programs over the world, the recovery of aquatic
76 systems is still unsatisfactory (e.g., Langhans et al. 2014; Hwang et al., 2014; Muhar et al.,

77 2016; Feio et al. 2017). Among the main reasons are the lack of measurable ecosystem
78 health objectives and association between measures-effects in restoration projects. In that
79 context simulation tools are one of the keys for a successful restoration because they can
80 incorporate multiple information on the indicators of degradation and test different
81 combinations of rehabilitation scenarios (Hermoso et al., 2011; Brudvig et al., 2017). Yet,
82 these tools have been used seldom and their outcomes are mostly restricted to specific species
83 or diversity metrics (Joy and Death, 2004; Mérioux et al., 2015; Rose et al., 2016; Laughlin
84 et al., 2017).

85 Here, differently from what is normally aimed with predictive models for
86 bioassessment, we tested the applicability of HYDRA to predict the effect of rehabilitation
87 measures in the aquatic communities of reservoirs instead of assessing their level of
88 degradation. Thus, the models are built over environmental and biological data from sites
89 covering a disturbance gradient, and environmental predictors that are sensitive to
90 disturbance, such as nitrate or phosphate concentration, opposing to conventional predictive
91 models, where only reference data and non-pressure environmental variables (as altitude or
92 geology) are used to build a model. These models are called “dirty-water models” following a
93 concept proposed by Norris et al. (2000) which was however only rarely tested (but see Linke
94 et al., 2001; Hoang et al. 2001, 2003).

95 The HYDRA “dirty-water” modeling approach, was applied to 129 sites from 6
96 reservoirs located in two watersheds of the semi-arid region of Brazil (NE). These systems
97 vary in their degree of disturbance regarding the land use in the surroundings and
98 contamination by nutrients derived from urban sewage. Yet, in spite of being artificial
99 systems, the maintenance of a good ecological quality (or good ecological potential,
100 according to the Water Framework Directive, WFD; European Commission 2000) is crucial to
101 preserve the biodiversity in the catchment, avoid the proliferation of exotic species and

102 maintain ecosystem services (e.g., food production, sources of clean water for irrigation or
103 human consumption, nutrients cycling) (e.g, Havel et al., 2005; Chellappa et al., 2009; Vidal-
104 Abarca et al. 2014, Gunkel et al., 2015). We expect to show that the HYDRA can be a useful
105 tool for the management and rehabilitation planning of reservoirs, by providing clear
106 indications on the most efficient measures to enhance biodiversity and improve the ecological
107 quality the reservoirs and consequently of their watersheds.

108

109 **Material and methods**

110

111 *Data base*

112 The data used to build and test the HYDRA models and rehabilitation scenarios was
113 obtained from 129 sites distributed through six reservoirs localized in two semi-arid
114 watersheds: Piranhas-Assu (Rio Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba rivers (Paraíba state)
115 (Table S1 – Supplementary material; Figure 1). Sampling occurred four times, in June,
116 September and December 2014 and March 2015. The climate in the region is BSh type (dry
117 semiarid), following Köppen–Geiger classification. In both regions, the dry period has about
118 9-10 months (Alvares et al., 2013) and the mean rainfall is 400 mm/year in Paraíba and 800
119 mm/year in Piranhas-Assu rivers, respectively. The minimum air temperature varies between
120 18 and 22°C (July and August) and the maximum temperature between 28 and 31°C
121 (November and December).

122 The benthic macroinvertebrate community and environmental descriptors (e.g.
123 locality, precipitation, geology, physical and chemical parameters, habitat and landscape)
124 were characterized for each site (Table 1). The macroinvertebrate community was sampled in
125 each site using an Eckman-Birge dredge (225cm²). All individuals were identified to family
126 level and the Chironomidae larvae to genus level (Peterson, 1960; Boffi, 1979; Péres, 1988;

127 Trivinho-Strixino and Strixino, 1995; Merritt and Cummins, 1996; Carvalho and Calil, 2000;
128 Epler, 2001; Fernández and Domínguez, 2001; Costa et al., 2006).

129 The characterization data (location, precipitation and geology) were obtained from the
130 official environmental agencies of the studied areas ("Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e
131 Recursos Hídricos" in Rio Grande do Norte state and "Agência Executiva de Gestão das
132 Águas" in Paraíba state). Physical and chemical parameters were measured *in situ* with
133 multiparameter probe (Horiba U-50): water temperature (°C), pH, turbidity (NTU), dissolved
134 oxygen (mg/L) and total dissolved solids (g/L). Water samples were collected to determine
135 the concentration of total phosphorus (TP - µg/L), reactive soluble phosphate (SRP - µg/L),
136 ammonium (NH₃⁻ - µg/L), and nitrogenous compounds (NO_x-N - µg/L) (APHA, 2005). The
137 concentration of chlorophyll-*a* was estimated by methods proposed by Lorenzen (1967).
138 Sediment samples were collected using an Eckman-Birge dredge (225cm²) to determine the
139 organic matter content and granulometric composition. The landscape was characterized
140 through the River Habitat Survey protocol, modified by Rowan et al. (2006) for lentic
141 freshwater ecosystems. Fifty-meters of the margins were assessed in each sampling site
142 considering: 1) urban development (e.g. residence, transmission lines and fence); and 2)
143 agricultural areas (e.g. pastures and agricultural plantations). The coverage values vary
144 between 0-1, where values near 1 represent those sites with highest anthropogenic occupation.

145

146

147

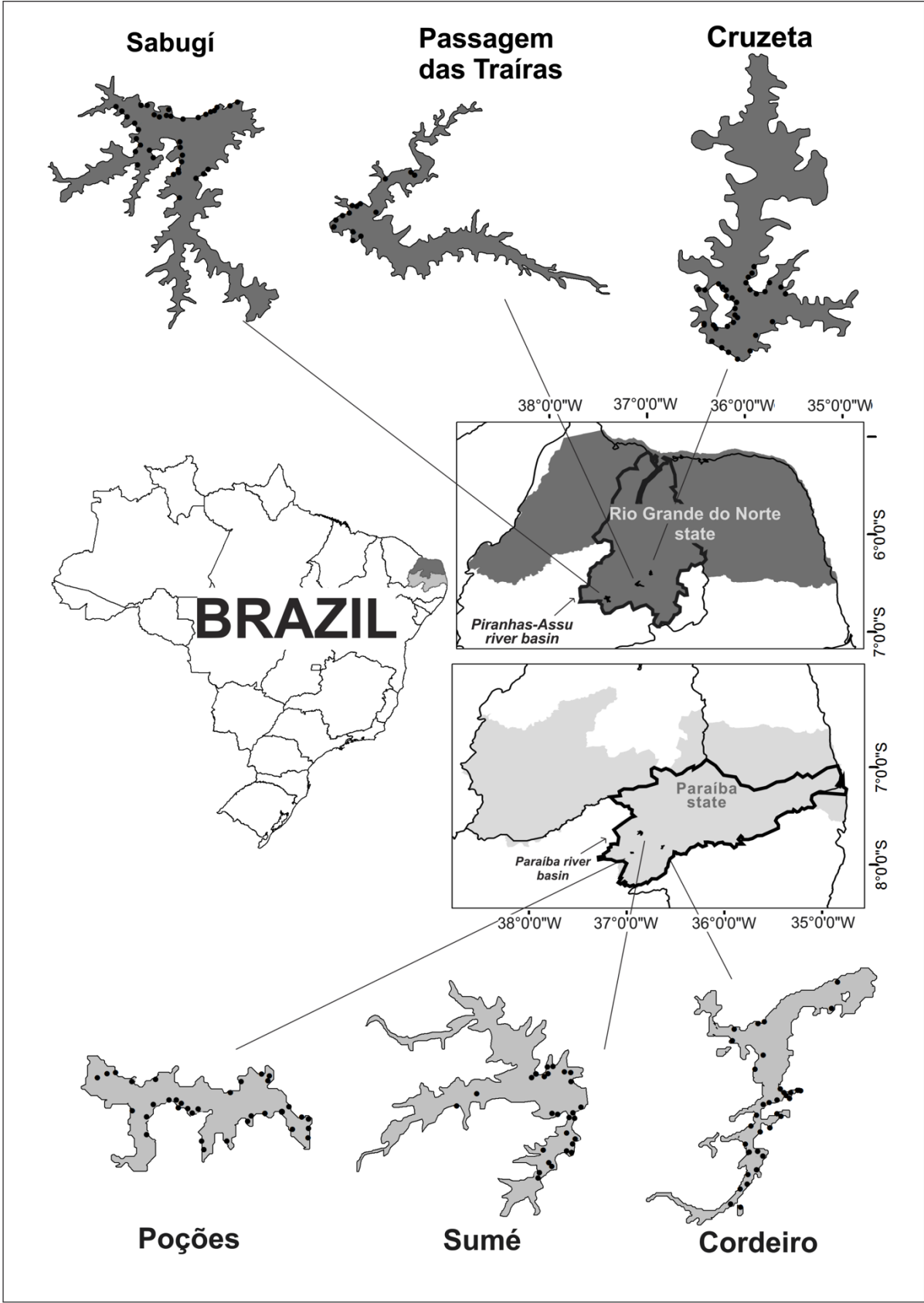
148

149

150

151

152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174



175 **Figure 1.** Distribution of sampling sites (black dots) in the reservoirs of Piranhas-Assu river (Rio
176 Grande do Norte state) and Paraíba river (Paraíba state), Brazilian semi-arid region.

Table 1: Mean and standard deviation (\pm) for environmental variables measured in the 129 sites of the six studied reservoirs LD = Least disturb; ID = Intermediate disturb; SD = severe disturb; Min/Max = minimum, maximum values for LD, ID, and SD sites (1, 2 and 3, respectively). TSI D1 = Trophic Status Index for lower environmental improvement level (25% of change); TSI D2 = Trophic Status Index for higher environmental improvement level (75% of change).

Variables	LD	Min/Max 1	ID	Min/Max 2	SD	Min/Max 3
Characterization						
Latitude	-37.2 \pm 0.2	-36.7 / -37.2	-36.9 \pm 0.17	-36.7 / -37.2	-36.9 \pm 0.09	-36.8 / -37.0
Longitude	-6.7 \pm 0.4	-6.4 / -7.9	-7.6 \pm 0.4	-6.7 / -7.9	-6.98 \pm 0.7	-6.4 / -7.9
Precipitation	33.7 \pm 7.5	5.7 / 36.5	12.5 \pm 12.2	4.3 / 36.5	31.3 \pm 3.9	26.7 / 36.5
Altitude	223.9 \pm 97.8	187.0 / 599.0	473.1 \pm 114.6	187.0 / 599.0	360.3 \pm 185.0	207.0 / 599.0
Lithology	1.33 \pm 0.6	1.0 / 3.0	3.2 \pm 0.9	1.0 / 4.0	2.4 \pm 0.5	2.0 / 3.0
Depth	0.6 \pm 0.1	0.4 / 0.8	0.7 \pm 0.1	0.3 / 1.1	0.6 \pm 0.2	0.2 / 1.3
Physical and chemical parameters						
Secchi	0.5 \pm 0.1	0.3 / 0.8	0.5 \pm 0.1	0.2 / 0.7	0.3 \pm 0.1	0.2 / 0.6
Turbidity	19.9 \pm 10.9	4.6 / 47.2	49.0 \pm 45.8	7.2 / 248.4	104.6 \pm 68.9	29.6 / 347.2
Oxygen dissolved	5.8 \pm 1.0	4.0 / 8.7	6.7 \pm 1.1	4.2 / 9.0	7.8 \pm 1.6	4.5 / 10.6
Total dissolved solids	0.43 \pm 0.2	0.3 / 1.1	0.9 \pm 0.5	0.3 / 1.8	1.5 \pm 0.9	0.6 / 3.0
Nitrogen oxides	31.3 \pm 20.0	4.8 / 125.7	45.8 \pm 26.9	11.54 / 129.6	37.8 \pm 28.8	9.8 / 162.1
Ammonium ion	32.7 \pm 16.0	1.1 / 64.8	53.8 \pm 29.1	1.1 / 167.9	79.8 \pm 48.6	13.1 / 229.1
Total phosphorus	106.2 \pm 62.4	43.2 / 276.3	123.8 \pm 77.8	43.2 / 407.3	313.5 \pm 107.9	106.5 / 557.8
Soluble reactive phosphate	39.9 \pm 48.7	4.0 / 187.6	43.1 \pm 33.2	4.0 / 198.8	111.7 \pm 65.9	8.2 / 321.4
Chlorophyll- <i>a</i>	12.8 \pm 11.0	2.2 / 66.2	16.3 \pm 25.8	2.3 / 122.0	58.0 \pm 51.3	11.0 / 188.1
Habitat						
Organic matter	0.2 \pm 0.1	0.04 / 0.4	0.3 \pm 0.1	0.04 / 0.55	0.2 \pm 0.1	0.1 / 0.5
Gravel	1.3 \pm 0.2	1.0 / 1.6	1.4 \pm 0.1	1.0 / 1.6	1.5 \pm 0.1	0.8 / 1.6
Coarse sand	1.4 \pm 0.09	1.2 / 1.6	1.4 \pm 0.09	1.1 / 1.6	1.4 \pm 0.09	1.2 / 1.5
Middle sand	1.39 \pm 0.08	1.1 / 1.5	1.3 \pm 0.07	1.1 / 1.5	1.4 \pm 0.08	1.2 / 1.5
Fine sand	1.33 \pm 0.07	1.2 / 1.5	1.3 \pm 0.07	1.1 / 1.5	1.3 \pm 0.08	1.1 / 1.4
Silt	1.44 \pm 0.05	1.3 / 1.5	1.4 \pm 0.07	1.2 / 1.5	1.3 \pm 0.07	1.2 / 1.5
Mud	1.51 \pm 0.04	1.4 / 1.5	1.5 \pm 0.04	1.4 / 1.6	1.5 \pm 0.04	1.4 / 1.5
Landscape						
Residence	0.2 \pm 0.2	0.0 / 0.7	0.2 \pm 0.2	0.0 / 0.7	0.5 \pm 0.36	0.0 / 1.0
Pasture	0.3 \pm 0.2	0.0 / 1.0	0.2 \pm 0.2	0.0 / 0.7	0.4 \pm 0.3	0.0 / 1.0
Agricultural	0.1 \pm 0.2	0.0 / 0.5	0.2 \pm 0.2	0.0 / 0.7	0.4 \pm 0.3	0.0 / 1.0
Eutrophication level						
Observed TSI	59.7 \pm 6.1	47.0/72.1	59.6 \pm 6.1	51.0/74.0	73.2 \pm 5.4	58.0/83.0
TSI D1	56.2 \pm 6.4	43.0/68.5	55.7 \pm 6.1	47.4/70.0	69.5 \pm 5.4	54.0/79.0
TSI D2	43.2 \pm 6.1	34.4/55.6	42.9 \pm 6.0	35.0/57.0	56.6 \pm 5.4	41.0/66.0

177

178

179

180

181

182 ***Data analyses***

183

184 ***Development of the HYDRA dirty-water model***

185 The HYDRA allows the construction and application of predictive models based on a
186 combination of three supervised machine learning techniques (SVM, MLP and KNN; Feio et
187 al. 2014a,b). Similarly to RIVPACS models (e.g. Wright et al., 2000; Hart et al., 2001, Feio et
188 al. 2009), the HYDRA produces a list of Expected taxa (E), defined as those taxa with a
189 probability of occurrence above 0.5; and an Observed/Expected ratio (OE) that translates the
190 deviation between the observed taxa and that expected by the models. Yet, for each taxa in the
191 training dataset (data used in the learning process to construct the models), models based on
192 HYDRA three machine learning techniques are constructed through a supervised learning
193 process. The best model is used to define the final probabilities of finding a taxa at a site,
194 based on all environmental variables available. The minimum taxa accuracy to accept a taxa
195 prediction is 0.5. The best models are those with an Observed/Expected ratio taxa (OE)=1; a
196 low standard deviation OE ratios (SDOE) and a good OE regression: $R^2 \geq 0.5$; $p < 0.05$;
197 intersection close to origin (a range of -1.5 to 1.5 is acceptable) and slope ≈ 1 (acceptable
198 range 0.85 and 1.15) (Linke et al., 2005; Feio et al., 2014a, b). The HYDRA tool, described in
199 detail in Feio et al. 2014a,b, is implemented in the AQUAWEB platform (aquaweb.uc.pt)
200 developed in the R language using the *Rminer* package (Cortez 2010). Here we built a model
201 based on a training biological and environmental dataset from 129 sites. Rare taxa (present in
202 less than 5% of the sites) were previously excluded.

203

204 ***Rehabilitation scenarios and simulations***

205 In a second phase the HYDRA model developed with training sites was applied to
206 simulated data, used as test sites, to determine the expected taxa after rehabilitation measures.

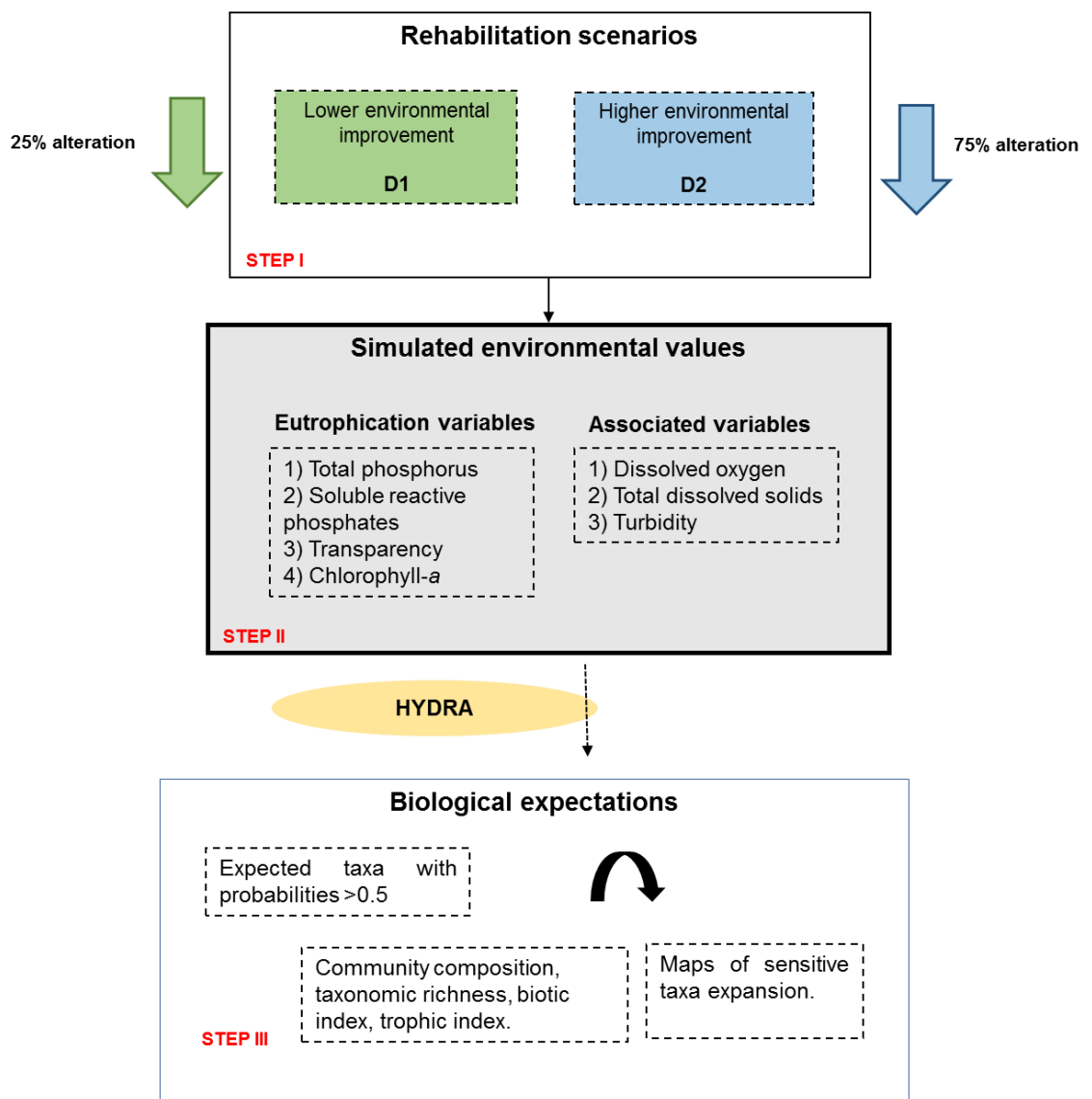
207 Thus here, the OE ratios produced by the HYDRA model for the simulated data indicate the
208 deviation in richness under rehabilitation measures and are expected to become smaller with
209 the improvement of reservoirs (higher Expected than Observed values), contrary to normal
210 predictive models used in bioassessment (e.g. Clarke et al., 2003; Hose et al., 2004; Hargett et
211 al., 2007; Nichols et al., 2014).

212 The rehabilitation scenarios tested here considered the improvement in water quality
213 associated to a potential treatment of urban waste-water effluents which are discharging into
214 the rivers or the reservoirs with none or insufficient treatment (WHO, 2015; UNESCO, 2017).
215 Thus, values of all variables associated to eutrophication (phosphorus, soluble reactive
216 phosphates, transparency and chlorophyll-*a*) were changed in the simulations. Moreover, we
217 changed the values of dissolved oxygen, total dissolved solids and turbidity, as they are
218 variables intimately associated to variation in the transparency and chlorophyll-*a*. All values
219 were reduced, except for dissolved oxygen that was reduced only for concentrations > 7
220 mg/L. Sites with low oxygen concentrations were not changed, as freshwater ecosystems with
221 oxygen inferior to 4 mg/L are considered anoxic (CONAMA 357/05). The values of
222 transparency were also increased for lower eutrophication scenarios, which frequently
223 correspond to clearer waters (see Figure 2 for steps). Furthermore, we simulated two levels of
224 change in water quality: D1 = lower improvement (25% of change) and D2 = higher
225 improvement (75% of change).

226 To enable a finer analysis of the effect of rehabilitation measures namely by
227 attempting on the initial disturbance level, we did an initial division of training sites based on
228 their distribution in a PCA (Principal Components Analysis) using disturbance variables only.
229 The variables with non-normal skewed distribution (e.g. OD, TDS, NO_x-N, NH₃- and OM)
230 were transformed by log (x +1) and habitat data was transformed by arc-sine. All
231 environmental data were posteriorly normalized. When variables were highly correlated

232 (Spearman correlations; >0.75) only one was used in further analyses. From their position in
 233 the PCA axes, we selected least disturbed sites (LD), sites with intermediate disturbance (ID)
 234 and severely disturbed sites (SD). Significantly differences between these groups were
 235 checked with a Permutational Multivariate Analysis of Variance (PERMANOVA, Distance
 236 Euclidian coefficient, 9999 permutations; Anderson 2001a, b; Anderson and Braak 2003;
 237 Anderson et al., 2008). Differences in the invertebrate communities were also confirmed
 238 through a multivariate PERMANOVA (Bray Curtis similarity, 9999 permutations).

239
 240
 241
 242
 243
 244
 245
 246
 247
 248
 249
 250
 251
 252
 253
 254
 255



256 **Figure 2:** Schematic representation of the step-by-step process followed to analyze the rehabilitation scenarios
 257 and their effects in the benthic invertebrate communities of the studied reservoirs.

258 Based on the Expected data (presence/absence of taxa in simulated sites), we
259 calculated the taxonomic richness and the biotic index IBMWP (Iberian Biological
260 Monitoring Working Party; Alba-Tercedor et al., 2002; Jáimez-Cuéllar et al., 2002) for both
261 Observed and Expected sites to analyze the biotic improvement. The IBMWP index weights
262 the sensitivity of each invertebrate family present at a site to disturbance (mostly organic
263 contamination and nutrients) and considers five quality status according to its final scores:
264 good (101-150), acceptable (61-100), deficient (36-60), bad (16-35) and very bad (<15). Here
265 we used this scale for comparative purposes only, as the index was developed for rivers and
266 temperate systems where the diversity is naturally higher. In addition we calculated the
267 Trophic Status Index (TSI), proposed by Carlson (1977) and modified by Toledo et al. (1983),
268 commonly used to assess reservoirs in Brazil (Molozzi et al., 2013; Azevêdo et al., 2015) for
269 both Observed and Expected lists. Finally, we selected three sensitive taxa of different orders
270 to analyze the potential changes in their spatial distribution resulting from rehabilitation
271 measures: the Ephemeroptera Caenidae, the Trichoptera Polycentropodidade and the Diptera
272 Chironomidae *Zavreliela*.

273 The PERMANOVA was again used to assess for significant differences between
274 Observed and Expected communities (Bray-Curtis similarity, 9999 permutations) and
275 differences in IBMWP and TSI values (Euclidian Distance coefficient, 9999 permutations).
276 All statistical analyses were performed in PRIMER + PERMANOVA 6 software.

277

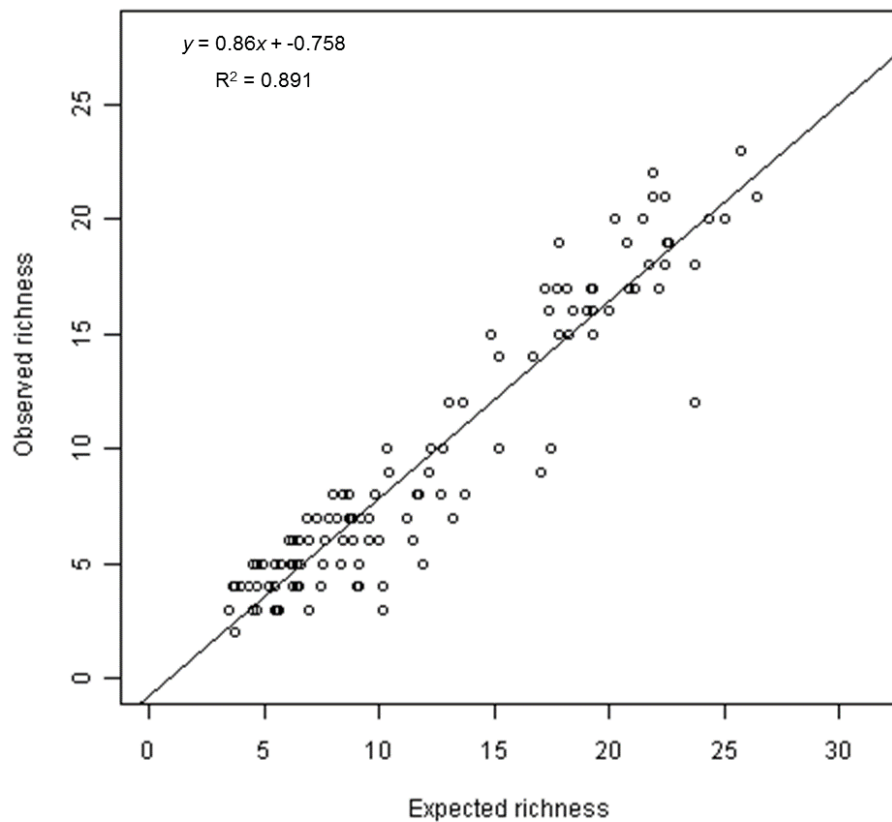
278 **Results**

279

280 ***HYDRA model***

281 All techniques performed well and the mean taxa prediction accuracies were: 0.84
282 (SVM), 0.73 (MLP) and 0.82 (KNN) (sd 0.15-0.19). A total of 17 rare taxa were excluded

283 from the biological dataset. The remaining taxa (44 taxa) were predicted with an accuracy
284 >0.5 by at least one of the techniques. The selected model had a mean OE=0.78 (SDOE =
285 0.17) and the OE regression was within acceptable values ($R^2 = 0.89$; slope = 0.86;
286 intersection = -0.75; Figure 3).



302 **Figure 3:** Observed/Expected taxa regression for the final HYDRA dirty-water model built with biological and
303 environmental data from 129 sites (training sites) located in Sabugí, Cruzeta, Passagem of the Traíras reservoirs
304 (Piranhas-Assu watershed) and Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba watershed).

309 ***Training sites characterization and disturbance categories***

310 The first three axes of PCA based on environmental data explained 54.0% of data
311 variability. PC1 alone explained 22.5% and was better correlated with characterization
312 variables (e.g. localization, altitude, lithology and precipitation: 0.31-0.33 coefficient at linear
313 combinations); PC2 (19.5%) was correlated to pressure variables (chlorophyll-*a*, total
314 phosphorus) and habitat (silt) (0.29-0.33 coefficient of linear combinations) (Table 2). Based
315 on sites distribution in the PCA plot, sites were grouped into three disturbance levels (Figure
316 4): the first group included 30 least disturbed sites (LD); the second included 54 sites with
317 intermediate disturbance (ID); and the remaining 45 sites were considered severely disturbed
318 group (SD) (Table 1). These groups were significantly different considering: their
319 environmental characteristics (PERMANOVA: Pseudo- $F_{2,128} = 25.7$; $p = 0.0001$); and
320 Trophic Status Index (PERMANOVA: Pseudo- $F_{2,128} = 78.4$, $p = 0.0001$), with the highest
321 eutrophication level obtained for SD group, with a maximum value of 83.0.

322 Total richness was similar in LD, ID and SD groups (46, 43 and 43 identified taxa,
323 respectively), from a total of 61 taxa identified. However, the average richness differed
324 between groups (PERMANOVA: Pseudo- $F_{2,128} = 19.6$; $p = 0.0001$) and was lower (4.7 ± 1.9)
325 in SD sites, intermediate in ID sites (5.8 ± 2.0) and highest in LD sites (6.7 ± 2.0) (Table S2 –
326 Supplementary material). The biotic index showed a similar pattern (PERMANOVA: Pseudo-
327 $F_{2,128} = 13.8$, $p = 0.0001$), with the lowest IBMWP scores in the SD (12.2 ± 8.2), intermediate
328 at ID (16.6 ± 7.6) and the highest in LD sites (22.6 ± 9.8) (Table S2).

329

330

331

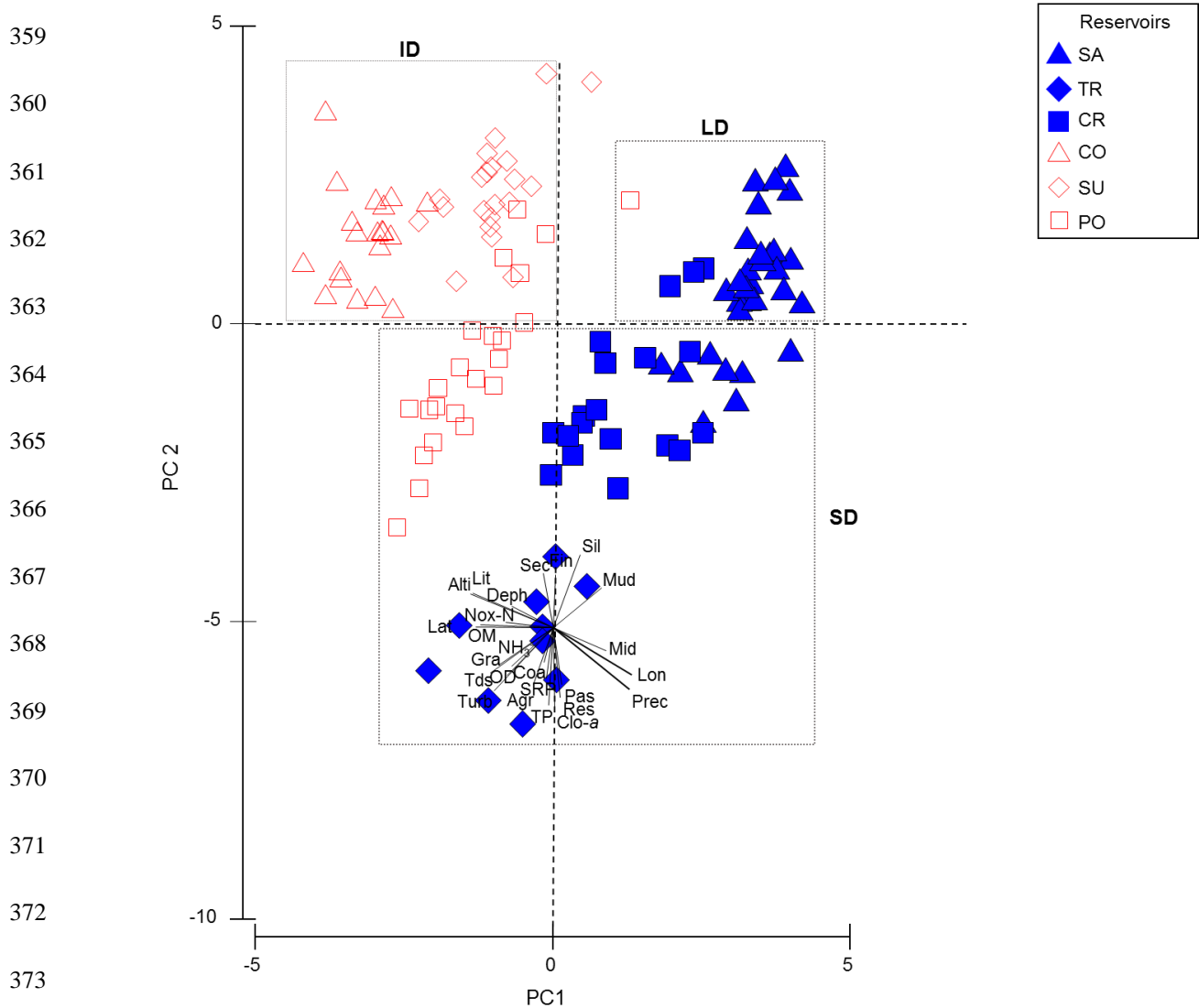
332

333

334 **Table 2:** Results of the Principal Components Analysis (PCA).
 335 Coefficients of linear combinations for axes 1 and 2 (PCs) of
 336 the PCA based on environmental data.

Variables	Code	PC 1	PC 2
Latitude	Lat	-0.31	0.003
Longitude	Lon	0.32	-0.19
Precipitation	Prec	0.31	-0.25
Altitude	Alt	-0.32	0.14
Lithology	Lit	-0.33	0.14
Depth	Deph	-0.17	0.09
Secchi	Sec	-0.03	0.22
Turbidity	Tur	-0.23	-0.25
Oxygen dissolved	Od	-0.17	-0.16
Total dissolved solids	Tds	-0.25	-0.18
Nitrogen oxides	NO _x -N	-0.19	0.02
Ammonium ion	NH ₃ ⁻	-0.18	-0.19
Total phosphorus	TP	-0.01	-0.31
Soluble reactive phosphate	Srp	-0.03	-0.20
Chlorophyll- <i>a</i>	Clo- <i>a</i>	0.008	-0.33
Organic matter	OM	-0.29	0.01
Gravel	Gra	-0.22	-0.15
Coarse sand	Coa	-0.04	-0.14
Middle size sand	Mid	0.21	-0.09
Fine sand	Fin	0.01	0.21
Silt	Sil	0.11	0.29
Mud	Mud	0.19	0.16
Residence	Res	0.03	-0.28
Pasture	Pas	0.04	-0.23
Agriculture	Agr	-0.08	-0.23

350
 351
 352
 353
 354
 355
 356
 357
 358



375 **Figure 4:** Principal Component Analysis (PCA) based on environmental data (e.g. locality, precipitation,
 376 geology, physical and chemical parameters, habitat and landscape) of 129 sites from Sabugí, Passagem das
 377 Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba
 378 watershed). Where LD are Least disturbed sites; ID are Intermediated disturbed sites and SD are Severely
 379 Disturbed sites. Blue dots correspond to Piranhas-Assu and red dots to Paraíba watershed. For variables
 380 abbreviation see Table 2.

381
 382
 383
 384

385 ***Rehabilitation scenarios***

386 In general, our rehabilitation scenarios resulted in the improvement of ecosystems for
387 all levels of disturbance, and the improvements were always stronger for the D2 scenario,
388 considering all indicators: total richness and trophic status and biotic index (Table S2 and
389 Figure 5). In addition, the decrease of OE values with the degree of impairment (from LD to
390 SD), especially in D2 scenario (Table 3) show that the simulations resulted in communities'
391 enhancement, which was more evident for sites with an initially poorer quality. The expected
392 communities under D1 and D2 scenarios were significantly different (PERMANOVA:
393 Pseudo- $F_{2,386} = 127.9$, $p = 0.0001$).

394 There was a general increase in sites richness with the arrival of new species to sites
395 were they weren't present before (Tables S2), especially in D2 scenario. The greatest
396 differences were verified for the most impaired sites (SD) but the highest mean richness is
397 expected in the D2 scenario for LD sites (10.6 ± 1.5) Richness was significantly different
398 between the D1 and D2 scenarios (PERMANOVA: Pseudo- $F_{1,257} = 14.9$, $p = 0.0001$).

399 The IBMWP scores were also significantly different between D1 and D2 scenarios
400 (PERMANOVA: Pseudo- $F_{2,386} = 85.7$, $p = 0.0001$) and the highest expected IBMWP scores
401 were obtained with D2 scenario for LD sites (44.0 ± 8.2) (Table S2 – Supplementary material).
402 The total number of sites with severe of biotic degradation decreased (Figure 6).

403 These changes in the biotic index values are not only due to a higher richness, but also
404 to the appearance of more sensitive taxa in the reservoirs balancing the observed
405 predominance of Diptera. For example, the Ephemeroptera Caenidae increased considerably
406 their distribution in the studied reservoirs for LD (from being present at any site to a
407 distribution through 15 sites), ID (from 5 to 22 sites) and SD (from 1 to 8 sites) groups. An
408 even greater expansion was observed for the Trichoptera Polycentropodidae in LD (from 5 to
409 24 sites), ID (from 0 to 3 sites) and SD (from 1 to 7 sites) (Figures 7 and 8). The Diptera

410 Chironomidae, *Zavreliela* increased also its distribution but only in Least Disturbed and
 411 Severely Disturbed Sites (LD: from 2 to 7 sites; SD: from 2 to 12 sites) (Table S2, Figure 9).

412

413

414

Table 3: Mean OE (Observed/Expected ratio) obtained by
 415 simulations of rehabilitation measures in two scenarios (D1= 25%
 416 improvement and D2= 75% improvement) for the 129 study sites
 417 with three levels of impairment. LD = Least Disturbed; ID =
 Intermediately Disturbed and SD = Severely Disturbed.

418

Groups	D1 Scenario
LD	0.917±0.11
ID	0.826±0.15
SD	0.884±0.15
D2 Scenario	
LD	0.729±0.12
ID	0.582±0.16
SD	0.588±0.17

422

423

424

425

426

427

428

429

430

431

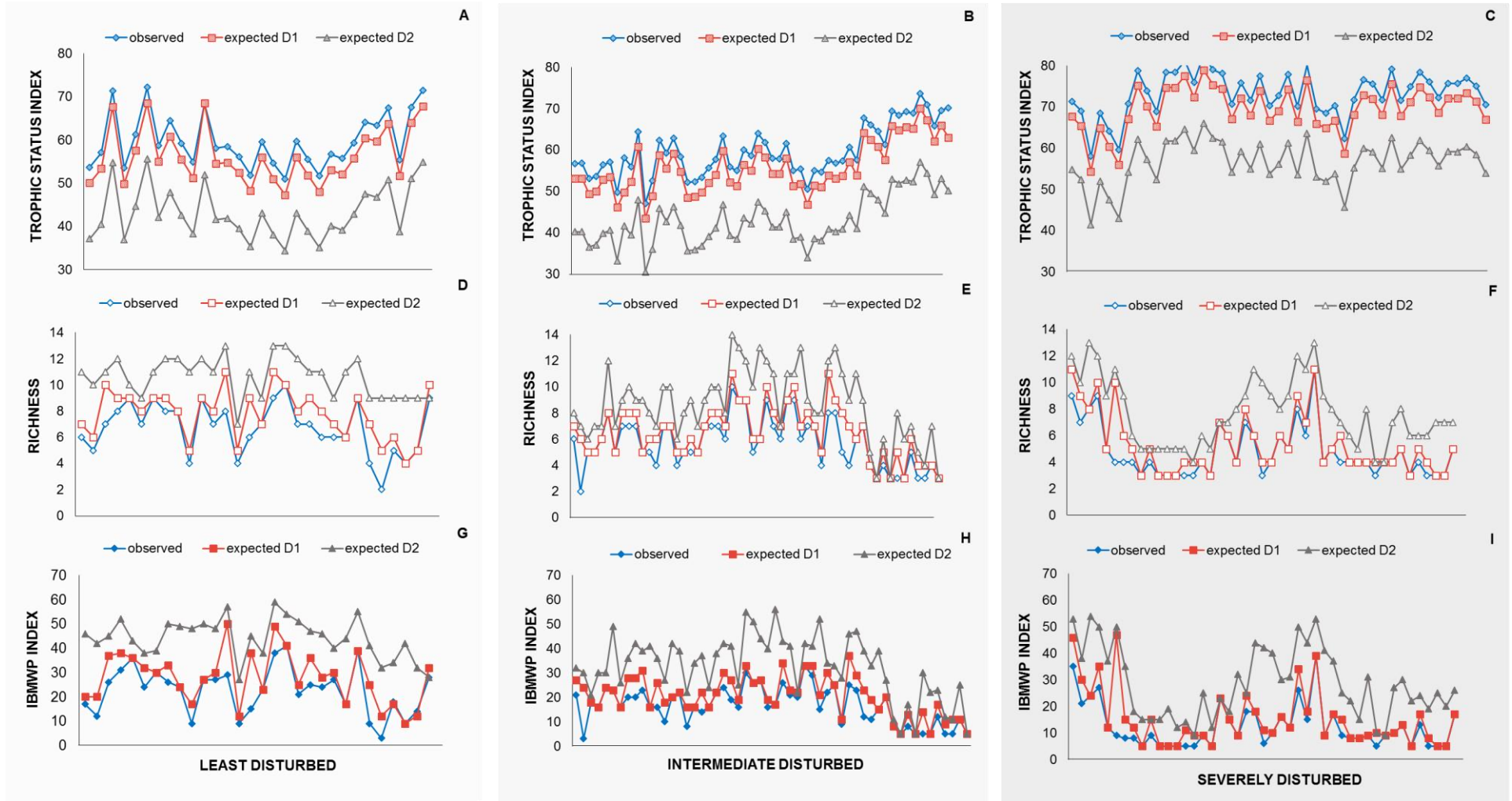


Figure 5: Comparison of the observed TSI (A-C), richness (D-F) and IBMWP index (G- I) and expected values from scenarios D1 (25% improvement) and D2 (75% improvement) for 129 sites with three levels of disturbance: Least disturbed, Intermediate disturbed and Severely disturbed.

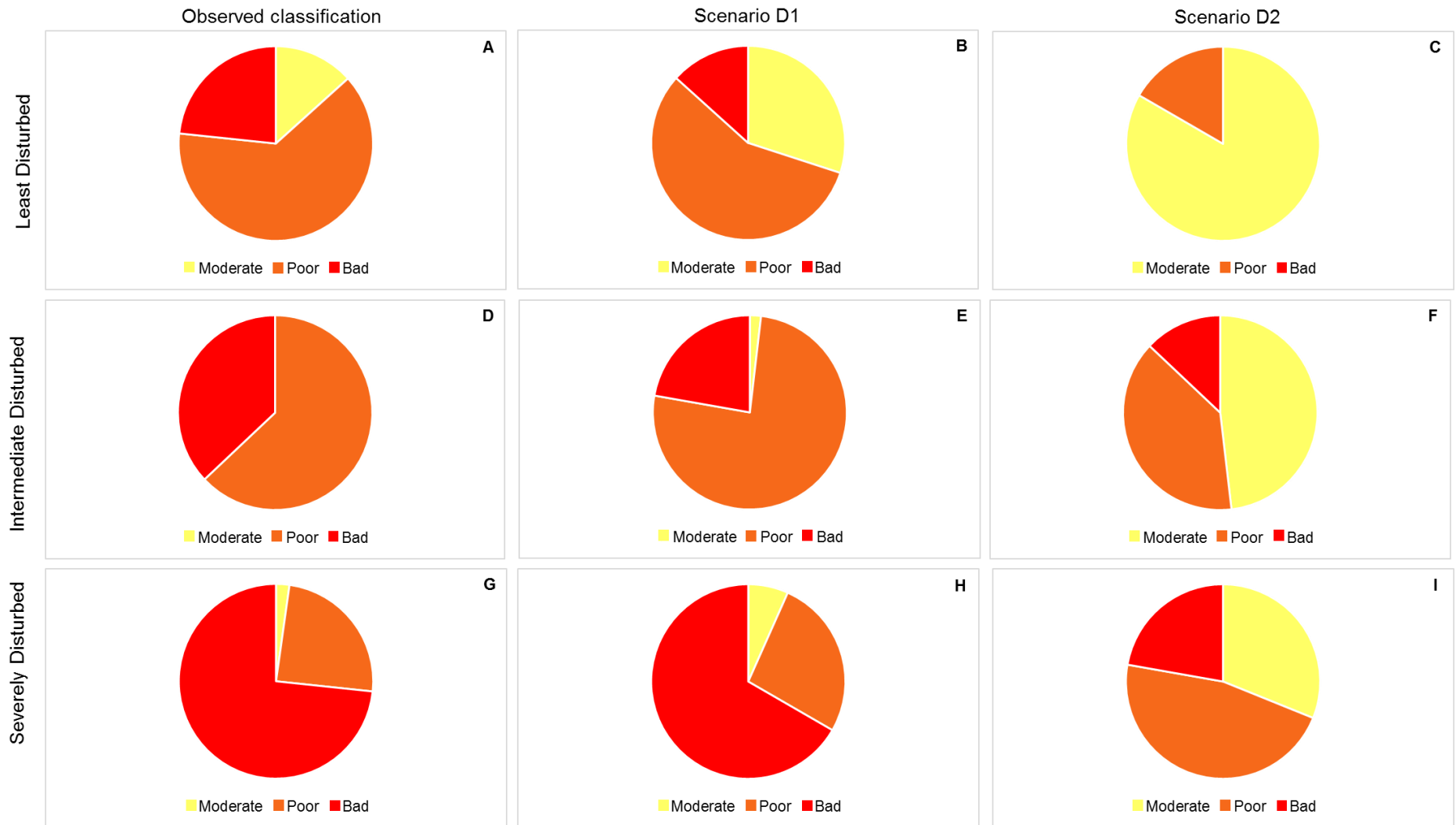


Figure 6: Comparison between observed (A, D, G) IBMWP scores and expected from D1 (B, E,H) and D2 (C,F,I) scenarios for the 129 study sites divided by their disturbance level (Least Disturbed, Intermediately Disturbed and Severely Disturbed). Where the IBMWP scores: Moderate = 36-60; Poor = 16-35 and Bad = <15.

Taxa: Caenidae

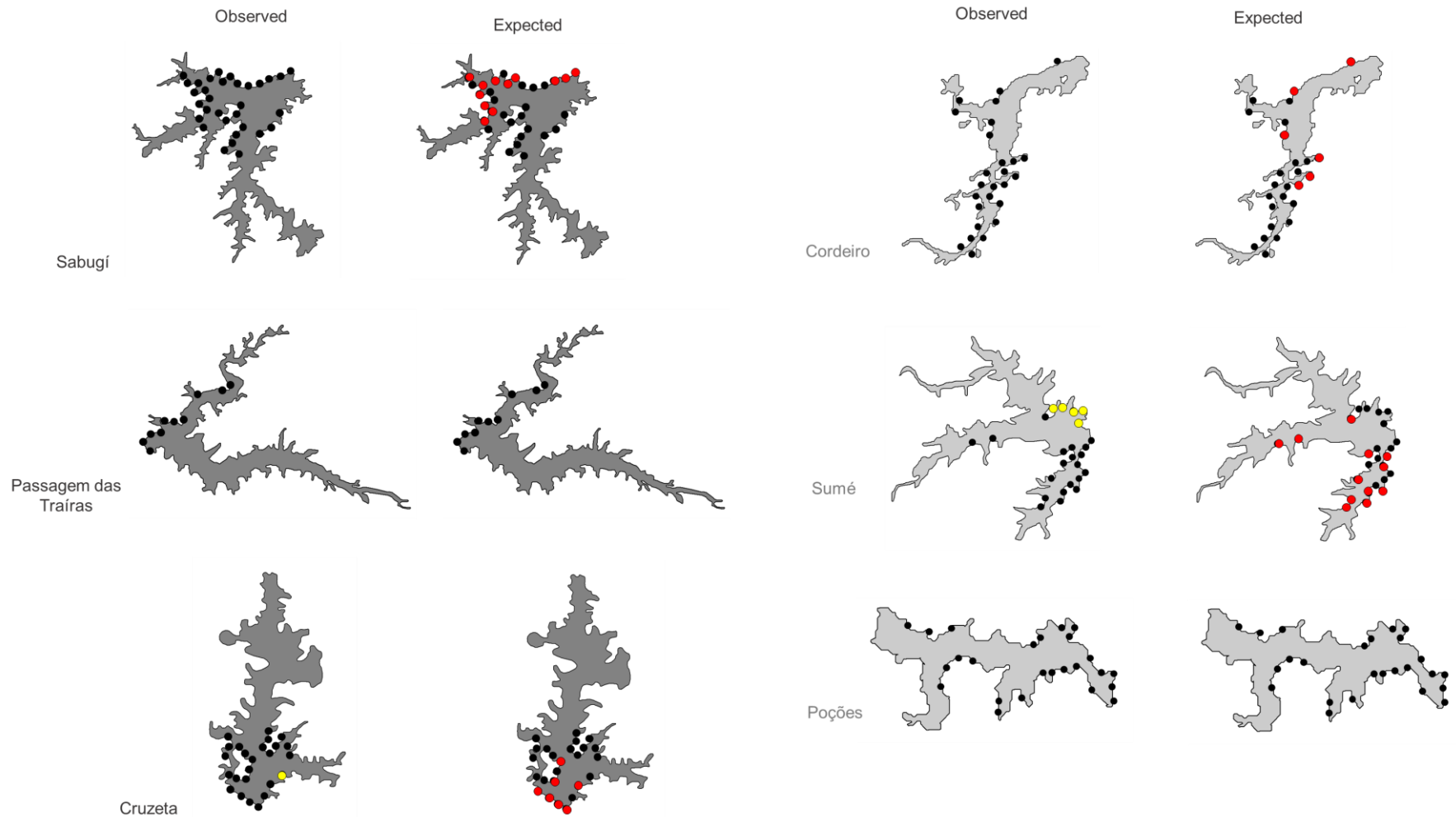


Figure 7: Expected spatial distribution of Caenidae taxa based on D2 scenario in Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poçoões reservoirs (Paraíba watershed). Yellow circles represents the observed presence and red circles the expected presence of the taxa. Black circles are the corresponding to sampling sites.

Taxa: Polycentropodidae

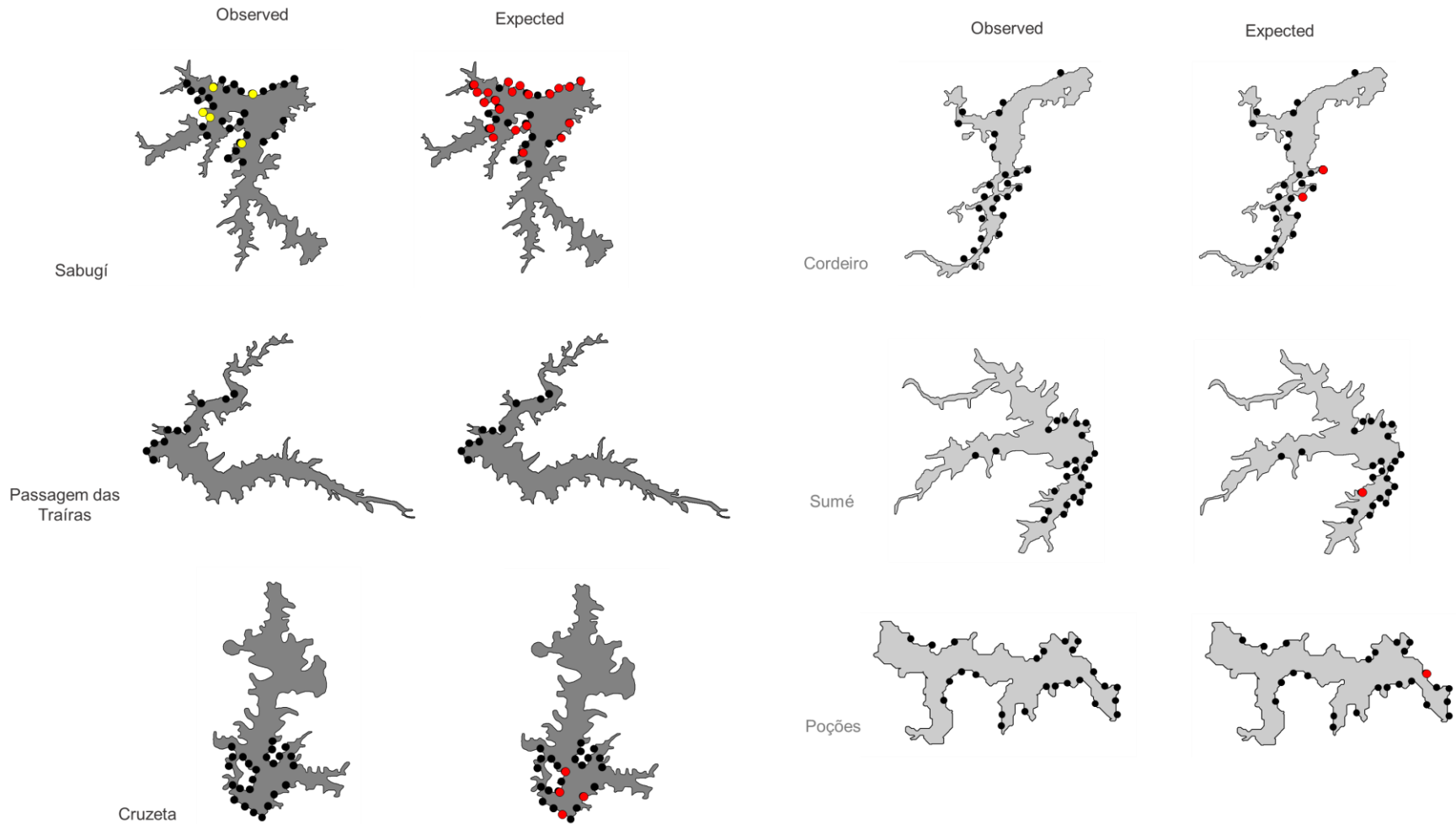


Figure 8: Expected spatial distribution of Polycentropodidae taxa based on D2 scenario in Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba watershed). Yellow circles represents the observed presence and red circles the expected presence of the taxa. Black circles are the corresponding to sampling sites.

Taxa: *Zavreliella*

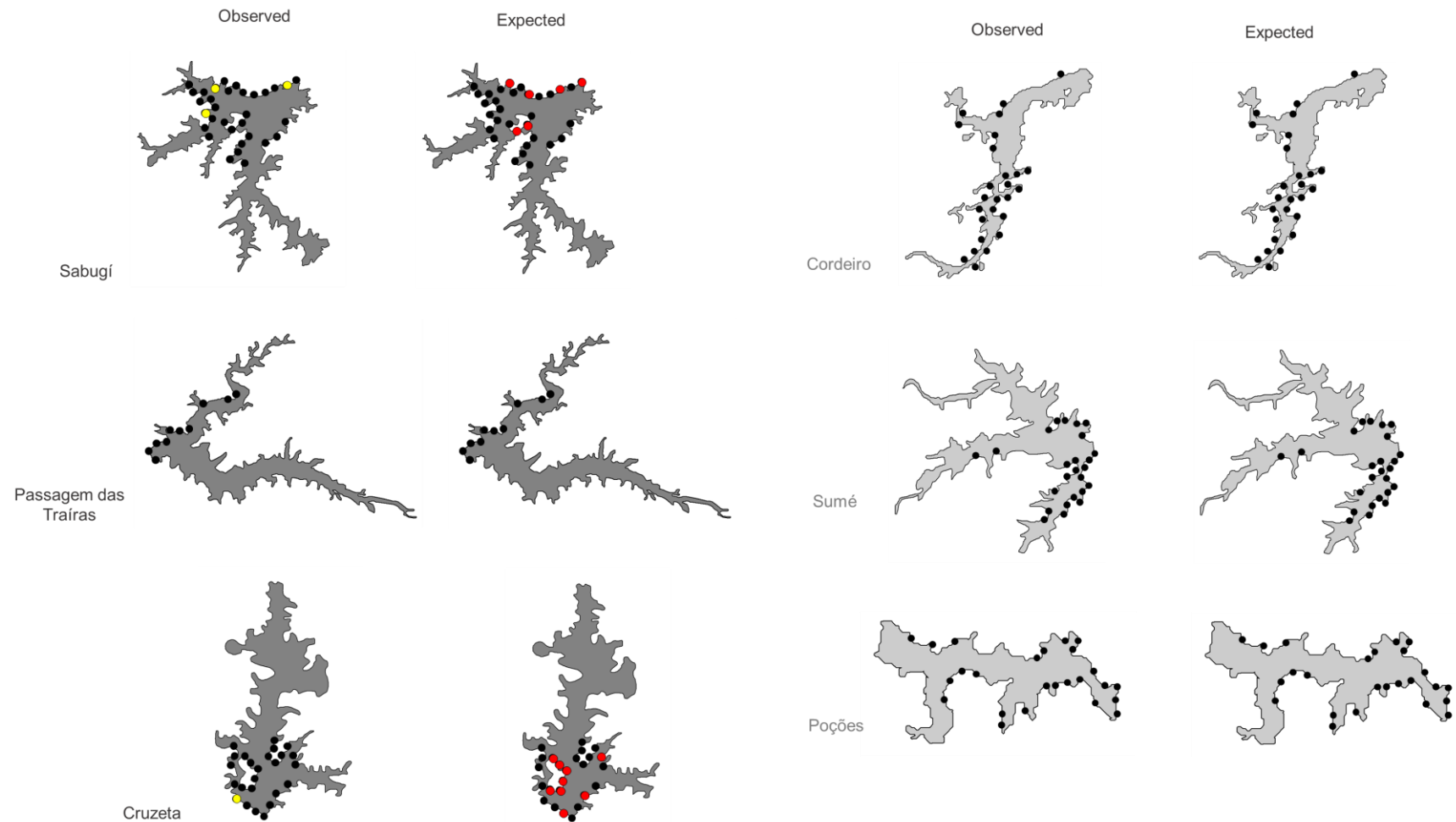


Figure 9: Expected spatial distribution of *Zavreliella* taxa based on D2 scenario in Sabugí, Passagem das Traíras and Cruzeta reservoirs (Piranhas-Assu watershed), Cordeiro, Sumé and Poções reservoirs (Paraíba watershed). Blue circles represents the observed presence and red circles the expected presence of the taxa. Black circles are the corresponding to sampling sites.

438 **Discussion**

439

440 Here, we showed that a predictive model based on a combination of machine learning
441 techniques, is a useful tool to determine the effect of rehabilitation measures in reservoirs. It is
442 the first time that a combined machine learning approach and the specifically the HYDRA
443 were used to develop “dirty-water” models, showing to be effective in predicting the increase
444 in richness and biological quality of benthic invertebrate communities from scenarios of
445 improvement of reservoirs’ water quality. The success of HYDRA was probably due to the
446 high accuracies obtained for each taxa (>0.7 with several >0.9), as result of the selection of
447 the most accurate of the three techniques available for each taxa, differently from what occurs
448 when a single modeling approach is used, as most more often done (Feio et al. 2014a).

449 In detail, our simulations of rehabilitation measures in reservoirs showed that the
450 improvement in the wastewater treatment could result in an alteration in the trophic status,
451 from eutrophic to oligotrophic, especially in LD and ID groups. This had implications in
452 richness, as the highest expected richness site occurred in the scenario of greater
453 eutrophication improvement (D2) for all groups, and more interestingly in the recovery of
454 territory by sensitive taxa, which were previously spatially constrained. These results suggest
455 that the reduction in eutrophication provides new favorable conditions for the colonization of
456 species with lower niche amplitude and specific requirements (Büchi and Vuilleumier, 2014;
457 Parmar et al., 2016).

458 From the management point of view, the HYDRA enabled several important
459 conclusions. First, it is worthwhile to improve the wastewater treatment and consequently
460 decrease nutrients enrichment and organic contamination as those measures result in a higher
461 biodiversity (more taxa), higher biological quality (more sensitive taxa) and higher water
462 quality (less eutrophic waters) in the reservoirs. These changes will consequently enhance the

463 ecosystems services that are presently highly compromised, such as providing leisure areas,
464 food (fishing) and water for irrigation and human consumption while requiring less treatment
465 (Gunkel et al., 2015; Keitel et al., 2015; Melo et al., 2017). In addition, our study highlighted
466 the importance in investing in the improvement of least disturbed sites, and not only the worse
467 ones, as measures applied to them could result in a significant improvement in aquatic
468 communities and biodiversity and a reduction in the eutrophication level (Langford et al.,
469 2008; Jähnig et al., 2010; Kail et al., 2012). A second major conclusion is that sites under high
470 level of degradation, as some found in P. Traíras and Poções reservoirs, require other
471 rehabilitation actions (e.g. recovery of the forested areas in the watershed and riparian areas,
472 urban planning) beyond of wastewater treatment to effectively enhance local biodiversity, in
473 agreement with literature (Quinn et al., 2009; Palmer et al. 2014; Muhar et al., 2016). Third,
474 the simultaneous predictions of many taxa for a large number of sites allowed by the
475 HYDRA, enables the elaboration of maps with the distribution of species (as the examples
476 given here); the follow-up of the implementation of measures over time; analyzing changes in
477 the spatial distribution of taxa relevant for conservation in a given region (e.g., endangered,
478 sensitive taxa).

479 Our predictions in spite of showing a clear improvement of reservoirs quality can have
480 underestimated the potential changes. In spite of the large number of sites, we used only a
481 restricted list of taxa for predictions, corresponding to those actually found in reservoirs,
482 while species from rivers and streams in the watershed, that presently do not find adequate
483 conditions for survival in the reservoirs were not used (Havel et al. 2005). Yet, if the
484 improvement of water quality becomes a reality, and in spite of great differences in habitats
485 and other conditions (depth, sediment), some other sensitive taxa that can cope with lentic
486 conditions, may be able to colonize these reservoirs drifting from upstream river sites. Future

487 developments of this model will test the inclusion of running water sites in the training
488 dataset.

489 In conclusion, the HYDRA “dirty-water” models can be a useful tool for restoration
490 planning of water bodies and their future management, allowing an easy follow-up of the
491 effect of measures or their adjustments over time in biodiversity, community composition or
492 quality index.

493

494 **Acknowledgements**

495 The authors acknowledge Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível
496 Superior-CAPES for the doctoral scholarship granted to the first author; Conselho Nacional
497 de Pesquisa (CNPq) for funding the research project CNPq/MCTI 446721/2014-0 and the
498 research productivity scholarship (process 302393/2017-0) granted to JM; Laboratory of
499 Limnology, Ecotoxicology and Aquatic Ecology (UFMG) for the logistic support;
500 Laboratory of Ecology of Benthos (UEPB) and Laboratory of Aquatic Ecology for their
501 support in samples processing; and Foundation for the Science and Technology for the
502 financial support to MARE strategic program (UID/MAR/04292/2013).

503

504 **References**

505

506 Alba-Tercedor, J., Jáimez-Cuéllar, P., Álvarez, M., Avilés, J., Bonada i Caparrós, N., Casas,
507 J., Mellado, A., Ortega, M., Pardo, I., Prat, N., Rieradevall, M., Robles, S., Sáinz-
508 Cantero, C. E., Sánchez-Ortega, A., Suárez, M. L., Toro, M., Vidal-Abarca, M. R.,
509 Vivas, S., Zamora-Muñoz, C. (2002). Caracterización del estado ecológico de ríos
510 mediterráneos ibéricos mediante el índice IBMWP (antes BMWP'). *Limnetica*, 2002,
511 vol. 21, num. 3-4, p. 175-185.

512 Alvares, C. A., Stape, J. L., Sentelhas, P. C., de Moraes, G., Leonardo, J. and Sparovek, G.
513 (2013). Köppen's climate classification map for Brazil. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*,
514 22(6), 711-728.

515 Ambelu, A., Mekonen, S., Koch, M., Addis, T., Boets, P., Everaert, G. and Goethals, P.
516 (2014). The application of predictive modelling for determining bio-environmental
517 factors affecting the distribution of blackflies (Diptera: Simuliidae) in the Gilgel Gibe
518 watershed in southwest Ethiopia. *PloS one*, 9(11).

519 Anderson, M.J., 2001a. A new method for non-parametric multivariate analysis of variance.
520 *Austral Ecol.* 26, 32-46.

521 Anderson, M.J., 2001b. Permutation tests for univariate or multivariate analysis of variance
522 and regression. *Can J Fish Aquat Sci.* 58, 626-639.

523 Anderson, M.J., Gorley, R.N., Clarke, K.R., 2008. *Permanova + for Primer: Guide to*
524 *Software and Statistical Methods.* Primer-E Ltd, Plymouth.

525 Anderson, M.J., ter Braak, C.J.F., 2003. Permutation tests for multi-factorial analysis of
526 variance. *J. Stat. Comput. Simul.* 73, 85-113.

527 APHA, A., 2005. WEF, (2005). Standard methods for the examination of water and
528 wastewater 21: 258-259.

529 Ashofteh, P. S., Rajaei, T. and Golfam, P. (2017). Assessment of Water Resources
530 Development Projects under Conditions of Climate Change Using Efficiency Indexes
531 (EIs). *Water Resources Management*, 31(12), 3723-3744.

532 Azevêdo, D. J. S., Barbosa, J. E. L., Gomes, W. I. A., Porto, D. E., Marques, J. C. and
533 Molozzi, J. (2015). Diversity measures in macroinvertebrate and zooplankton
534 communities related to the trophic status of subtropical reservoirs: Contradictory or
535 complementary responses?. *Ecological indicators*, 50, 135-149.

536 BMWP (Biological Monitoring Working Party) (1978). Final report: assessment and
537 presentation of the biological quality of rivers in Great Britain, December 1978. *Water*
538 *Data Unit, Department of the Environment, London.*

539 Boffi, A.V., (1979). Moluscos brasileiros de interesse médico e econômico São Paulo.
540 HVCITEC 181.

541 Brudvig, L. A. (2017). Toward prediction in the restoration of biodiversity. *Journal of*
542 *Applied Ecology*, 54(4), 1013-1017.

543 Büchi, L. and Vuilleumier, S. (2014). Coexistence of specialist and generalist species is
544 shaped by dispersal and environmental factors. *The American Naturalist*, 183(5), 612-
545 624.

546 Carlson, R. E. (1977). A trophic state index for lakes. *Limnology and oceanography* 22: 361-
547 369.

548 Carvalho, A.L., Calil, E.R., (2000). Chaves de identificação para Famílias de Odonata
549 (Insecta) ocorrentes no Brasil, adulto e larvas. *Pap. Avulsos de Zool.* 4, 223-241.

550 Chellappa, S., Bueno, R. M., Chellappa, T., Chellappa, N. T. and e Val, V. M. F. A. (2009).
551 Reproductive seasonality of the fish fauna and limnoecology of semi-arid Brazilian
552 reservoirs. *Limnologica-Ecology and Management of Inland Waters*, 39(4), 325-329.

553 Clarke, R. T., Wright, J. F. and Furse, M. T. (2003). RIVPACS models for predicting the
554 expected macroinvertebrate fauna and assessing the ecological quality of rivers.
555 *Ecological Modelling*, 160(3), 219-233.

556 CONAMA (Conselho Nacional do Meio Ambiente). Resolução CONAMA Nº 357/2005 –
557 “Dispõe sobre a classificação dos corpos de água e diretrizes ambientais para o seu
558 enquadramento, bem como estabelece as condições e padrões de lançamento de
559 efluentes, e dá outras providências.”. - Data da legislação: 17/03/2005 – Publicação
560 DOU nº 053, de 18/03/2005, págs. 58-63.

561 Cortez, P. (2010). Data mining with neural networks and support vector machines using the
562 R/rminer tool. In *Industrial Conference on Data Mining* (pp. 572-583). Springer,
563 Berlin, Heidelberg.

564 Costa, C., S. Ide, and C. S. Simonka. (2006). Insetos Imaturos Metamorfose e Identificação.
565 Helos, Ribeirão Preto.

566 Drake, J. M., Randin, C., & Guisan, A. (2006). Modelling ecological niches with support
567 vector machines. *Journal of applied ecology*, 43(3), 424-432.

568 Epler, J.H., (2001). Identification manual for the larval chironomidae (diptera) of North and
569 South Carolina. Aquatic Entomologist. North Carolina Department of Environmental
570 and Natural Resources Division of Water Quality.

571 European Commission, 2000. Directive 2000/60/EC of the European Parliament and of the
572 Council of 23 October 2000 establishing a framework for community action in the field
573 of water policy. *Official Journal of the European Communities*, 15, 1-5.

574 Feio M., Norris R., Graça M., Nichols S. (2009). Water quality assessment of Portuguese
575 streams: regional or national predictive models? *Ecological Indicators* 9: 791–806

576 Feio, M. J., Calapez, A. R., Elias, C. L., Cortes, R. M. V., Graça, M. A. S., Pinto, P. and
577 Almeida, S. F. P. (2016). The paradox of expert judgment in rivers ecological
578 monitoring. *Journal of environmental management*, 184, 609-616.

579 Feio, M. J., Reynoldson, T. B., Ferreira, V. and Graça, M. A. S. (2007). A predictive model
580 for freshwater bioassessment (Mondego River, Portugal). *Hydrobiologia*, 589(1), 55-
581 68.

582 Feio, M. J., Viana-Ferreira, C. and Costa, C. (2014a). Testing a multiple machine learning
583 tool (HYDRA) for the bioassessment of fresh waters. *Freshwater Science*, 33(4),
584 1286-1296.

585 Feio, M. J., Viana-Ferreira, C. and Costa, C. (2014b). Combining multiple machine learning
586 algorithms to predict taxa under reference conditions for streams bioassessment. *River*
587 *research and applications*, 30(9), 1157-1165.

588 Fernández, H.R., Domínguez, E., (2001). Guia para la determinación de los artrópodos
589 bentónicos. Sudamericanos. Tucumán. UNT.

590 Gabriels, W., Goethals, P. L., Dedecker, A. P., Lek, S. and De Pauw, N. (2007). Analysis of
591 macrobenthic communities in Flanders, Belgium, using a stepwise input variable
592 selection procedure with artificial neural networks. *Aquatic Ecology*, 41(3), 427-441.

593 Gallant, S. I. (1993). *Neural network learning and expert systems*. MIT press.

594 Gevrey, M., Rimet, F., Park, Y. S., Giraudel, J. L., Ector, L. and Lek, S. (2004). Water quality
595 assessment using diatom assemblages and advanced modelling techniques. *Freshwater*
596 *biology*, 49(2), 208-220.

597 Gunkel, G., Lima, D., Selge, F., Sobral, M. and Calado, S. (2015). Aquatic ecosystem
598 services of reservoirs in semiarid areas: sustainability and reservoir management. *WIT*
599 *Transactions on Ecology and the Environment*, 197, 187-200.

600 Hargett, E. G., ZumBerge, J. R., Hawkins, C. P. and Olson, J. R. (2007). Development of a
601 RIVPACS-type predictive model for bioassessment of wadeable streams in Wyoming.
602 *Ecological Indicators*, 7(4), 807-826.

603 Hart, B. T, Davies, P.E., Humphrey, C.L., Norris, R. N., Sudaryanti, S., Trihadiningrum Y.
604 (2001). Application of the Australian river bioassessment system (AUSRIVAS) in the
605 Brantas River, East Java, Indonesia. *Journal of Environmental Management* 62: 93–
606 100.

607 Hawkins, C. P., Cao, Y. and Roper, B. (2010). Method of predicting reference condition biota
608 affects the performance and interpretation of ecological indices. *Freshwater Biology*,
609 55(5), 1066-1085.

- 610 Havel, J. E., Lee, C. E. and Vander Zanden, J. M. (2005). Do reservoirs facilitate invasions
611 into landscapes? *AIBS Bulletin*, 55(6), 518-525.
- 612 Hermoso, V., Pantus, F., Olley, J. O. N., Linke, S., Mugodo, J. and Lea, P. (2012). Systematic
613 planning for river rehabilitation: integrating multiple ecological and economic
614 objectives in complex decisions. *Freshwater Biology*, 57(1), 1-9.
- 615 Hoang, H. T. T. (2001). *Predicting freshwater habitat conditions by the distribution of*
616 *macroinvertebrates using artificial neural network* (Doctoral dissertation).
- 617 Hoang, H., Recknagel, F., Marshall, J. and Choy, S. (2003). Elucidation of hypothetical
618 relationships between habitat conditions and macroinvertebrate assemblages in
619 freshwater streams by artificial neural networks. In *Ecological Informatics* (pp. 239-
620 251). Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg.
- 621 Hose, G., Turak, E. and Waddell, N. (2004). Reproducibility of AUSRIVAS rapid
622 bioassessments using macroinvertebrates. *Journal of the North American*
623 *Benthological Society*, 23(1), 126-139.
- 624 Hwang, S. J., Lee, S. W. and Yoo, B. (2014). Ecological conservation and the restoration of
625 freshwater environments in Korea.
- 626 Jähnig, S. C., Brabec, K., Buffagni, A., Erba, S., Lorenz, A. W., Ofenböck, T., Verdonschot,
627 P. F. M. and Hering, D. (2010). A comparative analysis of restoration measures and
628 their effects on hydromorphology and benthic invertebrates in 26 central and southern
629 European rivers. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 47(3), 671-680.
- 630 Jáimez-Cuéllar, P., Vivas, S., Bonada, N., Robles, S., Mellado, A., Álvarez, M., Avilés, J.
631 Casas, J., Ortega, M., Pardo, I., Prat, N., Rieradevall, M., Sáinz-Cantero, C. E.,
632 Sánchez-Ortega, A., Suárez, M. L., Toro, M., Vidal-Abarca, M. R., Zamora-Muñoz,
633 F., Alba-Tercedor, J. (2002). Protocolo GUADALMED (prece). *Limnetica*, 21(3-4),
634 187-204.

- 635 Jeong, K. S., Kim, D. K., Chon, T. S. and Joo, G. J. (2005). Machine learning application to
636 the Korean freshwater ecosystems. *Korean J. Ecol*, 28(6), 405.
- 637 Joy, M. K. and Death, R. G. (2004). Predictive modelling and spatial mapping of freshwater
638 fish and decapod assemblages using GIS and neural networks. *Freshwater Biology*,
639 49(8), 1036-1052.
- 640 Kail, J., Arle, J., & Jähnig, S. C. (2012). Limiting factors and thresholds for macroinvertebrate
641 assemblages in European rivers: empirical evidence from three datasets on water
642 quality, catchment urbanization, and river restoration. *Ecological Indicators*, 18, 63-
643 72.
- 644 Keitel, J., Zak, D. and Hupfer, M. (2016). Water level fluctuations in a tropical reservoir: the
645 impact of sediment drying, aquatic macrophyte dieback, and oxygen availability on
646 phosphorus mobilization. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 23(7), 6883-
647 6894.
- 648 Langford, T. E. L., Shaw, P. J., Ferguson, A. J. D. and Howard, S. R. (2009). Long-term
649 recovery of macroinvertebrate biota in grossly polluted streams: re-colonisation as a
650 constraint to ecological quality. *Ecological Indicators*, 9(6), 1064-1077.
- 651 Langhans, S. D., Reichert, P. and Schuwirth, N. (2014). The method matters: a guide for
652 indicator aggregation in ecological assessments. *Ecological indicators*, 45, 494-507.
- 653 Laughlin, D. C., Strahan, R. T., Moore, M. M., Fulé, P. Z., Huffman, D. W. and Covington,
654 W. W. (2017). The hierarchy of predictability in ecological restoration: are vegetation
655 structure and functional diversity more predictable than community composition?
656 *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 54(4), 1058-1069.
- 657 Linke, S., Norris, R. and Faith, D. P. (2001). Australian River Assessment System: Improving
658 AusRivAS Analytical Methods-DDRAM and E-Ball (Phase I Final Report).
659 Monitoring River Health Initiative Technical Report, (27).

- 660 Linke, S., Norris, R. H., Faith, D. P. and Stockwell, D. (2005). ANNA: a new prediction
661 method for bioassessment programs. *Freshwater Biology*, 50(1), 147-158.
- 662 Lorenzen, C.J., (1967). Determination of chlorophyll and pheo-pigments: spectrophotometric
663 equations. *Limnol Oceanogr.* 12, 343-346.
- 664 Melo, R. R. C., Rameh Barbosa, I. M. B., Ferreira, A. A., Lee Barbosa Firmo, A., da Silva, S.
665 R., Cirilo, J. A. and de Aquino, R. R. B. (2017). Influence of Extreme Strength in
666 Water Quality of the Jucazinho Reservoir, Northeastern Brazil, PE. *Water*, 9(12), 955.
- 667 Mériçoux, S., Forcellini, M., Dessaix, J., Fruget, J. F., Lamouroux, N. and Statzner, B.
668 (2015). Testing predictions of changes in benthic invertebrate abundance and
669 community structure after flow restoration in a large river (French Rhône). *Freshwater*
670 *Biology*, 60(6), 1104-1117.
- 671 Merritt, R.W., Cummins, K.W., (1996). An introduction to the aquatic insects of North
672 America, 3rd ed. Kendall/Hunt Publishing Company, Dubuque, Iowa.
- 673 Molozzi, J., Feio, M. J., Salas, F., Marques, J. C. and Callisto, M. (2013). Maximum
674 ecological potential of tropical reservoirs and benthic invertebrate communities.
675 *Environmental monitoring and assessment*, 185(8), 6591-6606.
- 676 Muhar, S., Januschke, K., Kail, J., Poppe, M., Schmutz, S., Hering, D. and Buijse, A. D.
677 (2016). Evaluating good-practice cases for river restoration across Europe: context,
678 methodological framework, selected results and recommendations. *Hydrobiologia*,
679 769(1), 3-19.
- 680 Nichols, S. J., Reynoldson, T. B. and Harrison, E. T. (2014). Evaluating AUSRIVAS
681 predictive model performance for detecting simulated eutrophication effects on
682 invertebrate assemblages. *Freshwater Science*, 33(4), 1212-1224.

683 Palmer, M. A., Hondula, K. L. and Koch, B. J. (2014). Ecological restoration of streams and
684 rivers: shifting strategies and shifting goals. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and*
685 *Systematics*, 45, 247-269.

686 Parmar, T. K., Rawtani, D. and Agrawal, Y. K. (2016). Bioindicators: the natural indicator of
687 environmental pollution. *Frontiers in Life Science*, 9(2), 110-118.

688 Péres, G.P., (1988). Guía para el estudio de los macroinvertebrados acuáticos del departamento
689 de Antioquia. Editorial Presencia Bogotá.

690 Peterson, A., (1960). Larvae of Insects. An Introduction to Nearctic Species. Columbus:
691 OHIO.

692 Quinn, J. M., Croker, G. F., Smith, B. J. and Bellingham, M. A. (2009). Integrated catchment
693 management effects on flow, habitat, instream vegetation and macroinvertebrates in
694 Waikato, New Zealand, hill-country streams. *New Zealand Journal of Marine and*
695 *Freshwater Research*, 43(3), 775-802.

696 Reynoldson, T. B., Norris, R. H., Resh, V. H., Day, K. E. and Rosenberg, D. M. (1997). The
697 reference condition: a comparison of multimetric and multivariate approaches to
698 assess water-quality impairment using benthic macroinvertebrates. *Journal of*
699 *the North American Benthological Society*, 16(4), 833-852.

700 Rose, P. M., Kennard, M. J., Moffatt, D. B., Sheldon, F. and Butler, G. L. (2016). Testing
701 three species distribution modelling strategies to define fish assemblage reference
702 conditions for stream bioassessment and related applications. *PloS One*, 11(1), 1-23.

703 Rowan, J. S., J. Carwardine, R. W. Duck, O. M. Bragg, A. R. Black, M. E. J. Cutler, I. Soutar
704 and P. J. Boon (2006). Development of a technique for lake habitat survey (LHS) with
705 applications for the European Union Water Framework Directive. *Aquatic*
706 *Conservation: Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems* 16: 637-657.

- 707 Rumelhart, D. E., Hinton, G. E. and Williams, R. J. (1986). Learning representations by back-
708 propagating errors. *nature*, 323(6088), 533.
- 709 Sarrazin-Delay, C. L., Somers, K. M. and Bailey, J. L. (2014). Using Test Site Analysis and
710 two nearest neighbor models, ANNA and RDA, to assess benthic communities with
711 simulated impacts. *Freshwater Science*, 33(4), 1249-1260.
- 712 Stoddard, J. L., Larsen, D. P., Hawkins, C. P., Johnson, R. K., & Norris, R. H. (2006). Setting
713 expectations for the ecological condition of streams: the concept of reference
714 condition. *Ecological Applications*, 16(4), 1267-1276.
- 715 Strachan, S. A. and Reynoldson, T. B. (2014). Performance of the standard CABIN method:
716 comparison of BEAST models and error rates to detect simulated degradation from
717 multiple data sets. *Freshwater Science*, 33(4), 1225-1237.
- 718 Toledo, A. P., M. Talarico, S. J. Chinez & E. G. Agudo, 1983. Aplicação de modelos
719 simplificados para a avaliação de processo da eutrofização de lagos e reservatórios
720 tropicais. In Congresso Brasileiro de Engenharia Sanitária, 1983. Camburiú.
721 Camburiú: UFSC. p. 1-34.
- 722 Trivinho-Strixino, S., (2011). Larvas de Chironomidae: guia de identificação. *São Carlos:*
723 *UFSCar*.
- 724 UNESCO (United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization) (2017).
725 Relatório Mundial das Nações Unidas sobre o Desenvolvimento dos Recursos
726 Hídricos 2017 – Águas Residuais: O recurso inexplorado. World Water Assessment
727 Programme.
- 728 Vidal-Abarca, M. R., Sánchez-Montoya, M. M., Guerrero, C., Gómez, R., Arce, M. I., Garcia-
729 Garcia, V. and Suarez, M. L. (2013). Effects of intermittent stream flow on
730 macroinvertebrate community composition and biological traits in a naturally saline
731 Mediterranean stream. *Journal of arid environments*, 99, 28-40.

732 WHO (Unicef, & World Health Organization). (2015). Progress on Sanitation and Drinking
733 Water— 2015 Update and MDG Assessment. WHO, Geneva, Switzerland.

734 Wright, J. F., Sutcliffe, D. W., Furse, M. T. (2000). Assessing the biological quality of fresh
735 waters: RIVPACS and other techniques. Freshwater Biological Association:
736 Ambleside, U.K.

737

738

739

740

741

742

743

744

745

746

747

748

749

750

751

752

753

754

755

756

Supplementary material

Table S1. Characterization of Piranhas-Assu and Paraíba river reservoirs. Data provided by Secretaria de Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos Rio Grande do Norte (SEMARH) and Agência Executiva de Gestão das Águas (AESAs), Paraíba. 1* no record; 2* data in parentheses: hydric volume (%).

Features/Reservoirs	Piranhas-Assu river			Paraíba river		
	Sabugí	P. Traíras	Cruzeta	Cordeiro	Sumé	Poções
Geographic localization	06°43'06''S/ 37°12'02''W	06°27'16''S/ 36°52'29''W	06°24'42''S/ 36°47'23''W	7°47'38.00''S/ 36°40'14.04''W	7°29'8''S/ 37°12'20''W	7°53'38''S/ 37°0'30''W
Altitude (m)	187	196	231	480	500	596
Approximate maximum capacity (10 ⁶ m ³)	65	49	23	70	45	30
Construction year	1965	1994	1929	1*	1953	1982
Main finality	Supply	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation	Supply and irrigation
Approximate water volume (10 ⁶ m ³) by period ^{2*} (2014-2015)						
June	18 (27.7)	3 (8)	5 (20.8)	9 (12.8)	17 (37.7)	6 (20)
September	14 (21.5)	2 (4)	4 (16.6)	8 (11.4)	15 (33.3)	5 (16.6)
December	9 (13.8)	1 (2)	2 (8.3)	6 (8.5)	12 (26.6)	3 (10)
March	8 (12.3)	0.649 (1.2)	1 (4.16)	4 (5.7)	9 (20)	2 (6.6)

Table S2. Number of Least disturbed, Intermediately Disturbed and Severely Disturbed sites where each taxa was observed (O) and number of sites where it was predicted under the two rehabilitation scenarios (D1 and D2) improvement. Below are the mean richness/site and mean IBMWP scores. O = observed richness, D1= 25% improvement and D2= 75% improvement. (-) no observed or expected. In bold, taxa with predicted expansion.

Taxa	Least Disturbed			Intermediately Disturbed			Severely Disturbed		
	O	D1	D2	O	D1	D2	O	D1	D2
ANNELIDA									
Hirudinea	-	-	-	25	26	25	10	12	10
Oligochaeta	30	30	30	54	54	54	45	45	45
ARACNÍDEO									
Acarina	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Oxidae	-	-	-	2	2	2	-	-	-
CRUSTÁCEO									
Decapoda	-	-	-	11	19	19	5	6	5
Ostracoda	18	21	23	2	3	5	7	10	12
INSECTA									
Chironomidae									
Chironominae									
<i>Aedokritus</i> (Roback, 1958)	25	30	29	15	17	15	36	41	40
<i>Asheum</i> (Sublette, 1964)	29	30	30	6	6	6	23	26	35
<i>Chironomus</i> (Meigen, 1803)	26	29	29	8	8	8	25	30	28
<i>Cladopelma</i> (Kieffer, 1921)	3	3	8	-	-	4	2	2	8
<i>Dicotendipes</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	21	27	26	-	-	-	16	19	17
<i>Fissimentum</i> (Cranston and Nolte, 1996)	23	25	25	6	6	6	6	8	8
<i>Goeldichironomus</i> (Fittkau, 1965)	29	30	29	25	32	30	35	45	45
<i>Parachironomus</i> (Lenz, 1921)	6	7	7	8	17	18	6	9	17
<i>Pelomus</i> (Reis, 1989)	23	28	28	5	5	5	11	16	16
<i>Polypedilum</i> (Kieffer, 1912)	30	30	30	17	18	22	31	31	34
<i>Saetheria</i> (Jackson, 1977)	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Tanytarsus</i> (Van der Wulp, 1874)	30	30	30	13	13	13	28	33	33
<i>Zavreliella</i> (Kieffer, 1920)	2	5	7	-	-	-	2	7	12
Tanypodinae									
<i>Ablabesmyia</i> (Johannsen, 1905)	10	22	15	7	9	7	4	5	11
<i>Brundiniella</i> (Roback, 1978)	2	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Clinotanypus</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	0	0	0	2	2	2	1	1	1
<i>Coelotanypus</i> (Kieffer, 1913)	28	30	30	37	46	50	24	25	44
<i>Denopelopia</i> (Roback and Rutter, 1988)	-	-	-	1	1	1	0	0	0
<i>Djalmabatista</i> (Fittkau, 1968)	14	18	23	3	3	3	12	13	21
<i>Larsia</i> (Fittkau, 1962)	6	7	19	4	6	9	4	7	15
<i>Monopelopia</i> (Fittkau, 1962)	0	0	0	1	1	1	-	-	-
<i>Parapentaneura</i> (Fittkau and Serrano, 2006)	0	0	0	1	1	1	-	-	-
<i>Procladius</i> (Skuse, 1889)	3	6	22	-	1	4	4	10	12
<i>Tanypus</i> (Meigen, 1803)	9	11	13	-	4	2	2	6	7
Coleoptera									
Districidae	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Elmidae	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1
Gyrinidae	7	12	27	1	4	19	8	10	17
Diptera									
Chaoboridae	5	5	5	1	1	1	8	8	9
<i>Chaoborus</i> (Lichtenstein, 1980)	4	4	4	3	3	3	5	7	8
Ceratopogonidae	28	30	29	16	16	16	25	29	33
Ephemeroptera									
Baetidae	1	2	1	2	2	2	1	1	1

Caenidae	-	-	15	5	6	22	1	1	8
Polymitarcyidae	-	-	-	10	11	10	1	1	2
Hemiptera									
Belostomatidae	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Corixidae	5	5	5	2	2	2	5	5	7
Heteroptera	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Odonada									
Coenagrionidae	5	5	19	7	14	43	3	4	29
Dicteriadidae	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Gomphidae	10	11	24	5	9	21	4	6	28
<i>Phyllocycla</i>	3	8	20	2	2	23	1	2	4
<i>Progomphus</i>	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Libellulidae	2	10	19	9	16	30	2	5	15
Trichoptera									
Leptoceridae	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Polycentropodidae	5	10	24	-	-	3	1	2	8
MOLLUSCA									
Gastropoda									
Ancylidae	7	9	10	-	-	-	1	6	6
Bulimidae	1	1	1	-	-	-	6	6	6
Planorbidae	12	14	16	25	29	40	9	9	25
Ampullariidae -									
<i>Pomacea</i>	17	17	20	8	11	30	7	11	15
Thiaridae -									
<i>Melanoides tuberculatus</i> (Müller, 1774)	29	29	29	54	54	54	42	42	43
Lymnaeidae	0	0	0	1	1	1	-	-	-
Bivalve									
Corbiculidae -									
<i>Corbicula largillierti</i> (Philippi, 1844)	-	-	-	19	22	23	-	-	-
Sphaeriidae	-	-	-	5	5	5	-	1	-
NEMATODA	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
PLATYHELMINTHES									
Planariidae	10	11	13	19	22	23	2	4	8
Mean richness/site									
Observed		6.7±2.0			5.8±2.0			4.7±1.9	
D1		7.8±1.9			6.5±2.0			5.3±2.2	
D2		10.6±1.5			8.6±2.7			7.7±2.5	
Mean IBMWP/site									
Observed		22.6±9.8			16.6±7.6			12.2±8.2	
D1		28.0±10.8			20.4±8.1			15.2±10.8	
D2		44.0±8.2			32.6±12.7			28.6±13.3	

4. CONSIDERAÇÕES FINAIS

O conjunto de dados obtidos a partir da execução desse trabalho permitiu a inferir acerca dos aspectos estruturais e funcionais das comunidades de macroinvertebrados bentônicos e a aplicação desses nos contexto da avaliação ecológica, manejo e reabilitação de corpos de água doce. Aqui, reunimos informações sobre a flutuação dos padrões estruturais e funcionais das comunidades sob uma condição de perturbação intensa, como durante o período de seca prolongada na região semiárida, o que pode direcionar nosso olhar para o contexto futuro das mudanças climáticas.

Analisando o padrão de flutuação da espécie de molusco não-nativo (*Melanoides tuberculata*) foi condicionado por múltiplos fatores (intrínsecos e extrínsecos), os quais agem simultaneamente para o grau de invasão da espécie. Entre esses a temperatura deve ser destacada, uma vez que tem maior importância correlativa entre os fatores extrínsecos (capítulo 1). Ações de manejo da qualidade desses corpos aquáticos são encorajados, objetivando a conservação de outras espécies e prevenindo a invasão em outras áreas das bacias hidrográficas.

A seca de fato agiu como um gatilho nas mudanças das condições ambientais e perda da qualidade da água (capítulo 2). E assim como para o padrão de dissimilaridade ambiental, o aumento na intensidade da seca resultou em altas dissimilaridades nas comunidades entre os reservatórios e bacias hidrográficas (β -diversidade). As dissimilaridades das comunidades entre as escalas espaciais foram predominantemente mantidas pela substituição aleatória das espécies (*tunorver* espacial), mas no período mais seco, subconjuntos de espécies a partir do pool regional contribuem significativamente para a dissimilaridade (aninhamento) entre os locais. Assim, ao longo de um período de seca prolongada, a perda de espécies torna-se maior, o que resulta em comunidades empobrecidas e com dominância de espécies generalistas.

Nosso conjunto de dados demonstrou que a redução na diversidade de macroinvertebrados ao longo do tempo, resulta em alterações nos atributos funcionais, com alternância na dominância das categorias (capítulo 3). Além disso, o padrão de flutuação dos atributos funcionais demonstra que durante o período de seca prolongada

há aumento na uniformidade funcional e redução na riqueza funcional, indicando perda funcional e aumento na homogeneização biótica.

O alto nível de degradação dos corpos aquáticos estudados e o pobre estado ecológico é uma realidade e o emprego de simulações para cenários de melhoria mostrou-se eficaz para o manejo e reabilitação do estado de degradação. A redução no nível de nutrientes associados a eutrofização resulta efetivamente no aumento da biodiversidade, qualidade biótica e da água, mas sobretudo na expansão da cobertura de taxa sensíveis (ex. Ephemeroptera e Trichoptera). A reabilitação promove maiores níveis de melhorias em sites mais impactados, mas as melhorias ambientais e bióticas também ocorrem em sites sob um menor nível de degradação, indicando que as estratégias de restauração podem garantir melhorias ao longo dos gradientes tróficos. Destaca-se que a abordagem *“dirty-water models”* é eficiente a planos de restauração, representando uma ferramenta mais realista para o quadro de ausência de sites de referência.

A situação de degradação dos corpos aquáticos, em muitos casos, é reconhecida por parte do gestores e assim, o grande desafio é propor medidas eficientes para reversão do estado de degradação, garantindo o funcionamento ecológico, mas associando, de forma estratégica e planejada, o uso adequado dos recursos. Este trabalho trouxe novas contribuições para abordagem da reabilitação, mas ainda temos outros desafios, e entre esses destacamos os que nos parece mais próximos: i) estender a aplicabilidade da ferramenta a sistemas naturais; ii) considerar outros níveis de reabilitação isolada e simultaneamente (inclusão da paisagem, habitat, metais) e por fim, iii) considerar as possíveis ameaças para ecossistemas e simular seus impactos potenciais para a perda da qualidade ecológica.